

EGYPT No. 3 (1921).

**MINUTES OF PROCEEDINGS
AND REPORT**

OF THE

MILITARY COURT OF ENQUIRY

INTO THE

ALEXANDRIA RIOTS, MAY 1921.

Presented to Parliament by Command of His Majesty.



LONDON:

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY
HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

To be purchased through any Bookseller or directly from
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE at the following addresses:

IMPERIAL HOUSE, KINGSWAY, LONDON, W.C. 2, and
28, ABINGDON STREET, LONDON, S.W. 1;
37, PETER STREET, MANCHESTER;
1, ST. ANDREW'S CRESCENT, CARDIFF;
23, FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH;

OR FROM

EASON & SON, LTD., 40 & 41, LOWER SACKVILLE STREET, DUBLIN.

1921.

[Cmd. 1527.]

Price 6s. 0d. Net.

PROCEEDINGS of a Court of Enquiry assembled at Alexandria on the 30th May, 1921, by order of Lieut.-General Sir W. H. Congreve, V.C., K.C.B., M.V.O., Commanding Egyptian Expeditionary Force, for the purpose of enquiring—

1. Into the origin, cause, and circumstances which actually led up to the recent disturbances at Alexandria.
2. The actual facts during the disturbances.
3. The measures taken to deal with them.

President:

Colonel Commandant F. C. P. KELLY, C.M.G., D.S.O.
234th Infantry Brigade.

Members:

Major P. GROVE WHITE, 2nd Bn. Middlesex Regiment.
Captain W. B. MOORHEAD, 2nd Bn. The King's Regiment.

In Attendance:

Judge J. F. KERSHAW.

The Court having assembled pursuant to order, proceed to take evidence.

Terms of Reference.

C.R./Egypt/21105/A.

Headquarters, 10th Division and Field Troops, Egypt.

1. This Office letters No. as above of the 25th and 26th instant are cancelled.

2. A closed Court of Enquiry composed as under will assemble at Alexandria (at a place to be arranged by the Colonel-Commandant 29th Infantry Brigade) at 10-00 hours on Monday next, 30th instant.

The Enquiry shall get at the root of the disturbances, which may lead into political investigations or investigating into matters which have a political bearing.

The origin, cause and circumstances which actually led up to the disturbances.

The actual facts during the disturbances.

The measures taken to deal with them.

3. The Court will express an opinion.

President:

Colonel-Commandant F. C. P. KELLY, C.M.G., D.S.O.

Members:

A Field Officer and a Captain to be detailed by you.

In Attendance:

Judge J. F. KERSHAW.

4. The proceedings in duplicate will be forwarded to General Headquarters.

(Signed) A. P. FRASER, Colonel,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

G.H.Q., Cairo, May 26, 1921.

Copies to:—

Headquarters, Alexandria District.

Headquarters, 234th Infantry Brigade

Judge Kershaw.

The Residency, Cairo.

G.

ALEXANDRIA RIOTS, MAY 1921.

MILITARY COURT OF ENQUIRY.

GENERAL INDEX.

	Total.
(A.)—British Subjects (including Maltese and Cypriots)	7
(B.)—French Subjects	16
(C.)—Italian Subjects	58
(D.)—Greek Subjects	52
(E.)—Czecho-Slovak and Bulgarian	2
(F.)—British Army	13
(G.)—Egyptian Army	22
(H.)—Alexandria City Police and Guard Company	27
(I.)—Local Subjects (including Syrians and Berberins)	120
	317

(J.)—Record of Visits by the Court to hospitals and places where incidents occurred, also statements given to deputations, &c.

(K.)—List of Documents attached.

(L.)—Report of the Court.

(A.)—*British Subjects (including Maltese and Cypriots).*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Angelo Zara (Maltese), late N.A.C.B.	101	9	98
Hercole Morello (Maltese), bank clerk	104	9	99
Nicholas Moscatos (Cypriot), shopkeeper	143	11	117
Spiro Ellul (Maltese)	158	12	124
Cezar Aquilina (Maltese)	159	12	124
Lambros Maoris (Cypriot), grocer	161	12	126
Alex. Moussa de Bustros, advocate	200	19	195

(B.)—*French Subjects.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
M. Pierre de Witasse (French consul)	6	2	25
Dr. Kanoni, P.M.O., European Hospital	7	2	29
Dr. Le Grand, senior M.O., European Hospital	8	2	29
Adrian Haye, professor, Rossi School	9	2	30
François Montant, engineer	10	2	32
Father Absalom, St. Catherine's College	11	3	34
Mme. Jules Brisset	12	3	35
Raymond Brisset (bank clerk)	13	3	36
Alfred Bonnard, engineer, Ports and Lights Department	14	3	36
Émile Riffart, designer, Ports and Lights Department	15	3	37
Charles Lams, sub-director, Gas Company	16	3	38
Mme. Julie Cano, housekeeper	17	3	38
Henri Koller, chief accountant, Gas Company	18	3	39
Orsini, François Matthieu, inspector, Gas Company	33	5	54
Bernard Faveno, judge	160	12	125
Théodore Lebsohn, advocate	229	17	184

(C.)—*Italian Subjects.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Commendatore Vivaldi, Italian consul	37	5	58
Mme. Giuseppa La Rosa	10(a)	3	33
Richard Giglio, cotton broker	38	6	61
Dr. Tozzi Condivi, European Hospital	39	6	62
Michel Cuchia, City Port Police, Alexandria	40	6, 7	62-69
De Carlo Antonio, clerk.. ..	42	6	64
Leota Giuseppe	43	6	64
Dr. Andrea Torrola, European Hospital	44	6	65
Mme. Angela Constantino	45	6	65
Milo. Lisa Marinato	46	6	65
Cultrera Bartholomeo	47	6	66
Galliardi Entazi, tobacco merchant	48	6	66
Carlo Taraboni, furniture maker	49	6	66
Augusto Calegero	52	7	69
Antonio Plutino, blacksmith foreman	54	7	70
Stephano Constantino	55	7	71
Vincenzo Pisco, watchmaker	56	7	71
Vitali Pontremoli, merchant	61	7	74
Cav. Giuseppe Cosma, Italian Consulate	62	7	76
Cesare Salvatore, barber	64	7	77
Andrea Spagnoletti, bank clerk.. ..	65	7	77
Vincenzo Palazzo, shoemaker	66	7	78
Domenico Papalia, cotton storekeeper	67	7	78
Giuseppe Maleo, hat-shop keeper	68	7	78
Maria Barecca	69	7	79
Marmone Clito	70	7	79
Sergio Storelli, builder	71	7	80
Antonio Narcisa and wife, Chiara Narcisa	72	7	80
Umberto Pace, advocate	73	8	81
Pasquale di Bella, municipal chemist	74	8	82
Cesare Scoccimaro, engineer, fire brigade	75	8	83
Mario Luxado, shipping agent	76	8	84
Luciano Falla, professor	78	8	86
Benedetto Giunto	79	8	86
Francesco Bellocchi, shoemaker	80	8	86
Ciro Santagata, tailor	81	8	87
Giuseppe Amanti, mechanic	86	8	88
Theodoro Cafarella, fisherman	87	8	89
Giuseppe Meloncelli, commission agent	88	8	90
Giuseppe Nardi, employee with Stagni and Sons, wood merchants	89	8	90
Casello Speridion, bank clerk	90	8	91
Giuseppe Bellocchi, shoemaker	91	8	91
Marco Scalierini, tramway employee	92	8	92
Pasquali Timpanelli, shoemaker	93	8	92
Luigi Orticelli, mechanic	94	8	93
Francesco Spadaro, barber	97	9	96
Musico Gaetano, goldsmith	98	9	96
Salvatore Fallone, City Police, Secret Service	100	9	97
Giuseppe Casaro, employee, gas company	102	9	98
Giuseppe Orlando, electrician on steamship "Entella"	103	9	98
Groco Concetto, furniture maker	105	9	99
Enrico Rossi, master painter	106	9	99
Emilio Girasole, barber	107	9	100
Philomene Vizieh	108	9	100
Silvio Corincich, Alexandria Water Company	131	11	113
Augusto Bensino, commission agent	216	16	167
Antonio Iskander, saw mills mechanic	294	21	211
Giuseppe Cozoli-Polli, chauffeur	197	15	159

(D.)—Greek Subjects.

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
M. Lely, Acting Consul-General of Greece	119	10	106
Dimitri Zallenis, shopkeeper	34	5	55
Constantin Vrousos	41	6	63
Stelio Constantinides, clerk	57	7	71
Mario Comsi	59	7	72
Costi Christophides, baker	93	8	93
Christo Samados, café waiter	99	9	97
Nicola Savanitis, Secretary Greek Consulate.. .. .	109	10	101
Chosena Heim, furniture dealer	110	10	101
Panayottis Sosamias, chemist	111	10	102
Mme. Eugenia Kasella	112	10	103
Michael Alexandrou, hotel proprietor.. .. .	113	10	104
Samuel Belleli, glassware dealer	114	10	104
Olivieris Karalampos	115	10	104
George Kariskakis, professor of skating	116	10	105
George Baldinos, coffee-shop keeper	117	10	105
Nicolas Stavros Karagelias, chauffeur.. .. .	118	10	105
Elias Kessas, wine merchant	120	11	109
Calliope Christophides, widow of Christophides	121	11	109
Despina Christophides	122	11	110
Emilia Arkousie, maid to Christophides family	123	11	110
Anastasios Mastalos	124	11	110
Nicholas Maggos, custom-house clerk	125	11	111
Nicholas P. Zamopoulos, hotel proprietor	126	11	111
Alexandros Makridis	127	11	111
Dimitri Gavaros	128	11	112
Dimitrios Kourkoulas, grocer	129	11	112
George Kyriakidis, barman	130	11	112
Petros Karentos	132	11	113
Kyriakos Papadopoulos, grocer	133	11	114
Aristodimos Kakathemism, clerk	134	11	114
Atarias Kalipolitis, outside broker	135	11	114
Michaelis Hakkas, sponge fisherman	136	11	114
Jacques Calimidis, painter	137	11	115
George Rozatis, bar tender	138	11	115
Nicholas Gavril	139	11	115
Nikola Joannou, shopkeeper	140	11	116
Petros Angelatos, jeweller	141	11	116
George Christoforidis, ironmonger	142	11	116
John Johannides, carpenter	144	11	117
Michael Lamberis, wine merchant	145	11	117
George Sofianopoulos, brother of Dr. Sofianopoulos.. .. .	146	11	118
John Petmegakis, employee at Casino, St. Stefano	147	11	118
Anetta Skinasi	150	12	120
Emmanuel Galanakis	151	12	121
Timoneri Salvatore	152	12	121
Anastassi Nicolas	153	12	122
Johannes Lukianos, coffee-house keeper	154	12	122
Urania Papadopoulo	155	12	123
Sittaras Dimitrios	156	12	123
Manolis Stefanopoulos	157	12	124
Samuel Belleli, printer	230	18	186

(E.)—*Czecho-Slovak and Bulgarian Subjects.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Piperkoff Cotsi (Bulgarian)	148	11	119
Josephine Hamak (Czecho-Slovak), typist at her Consulate	149	12	119

(F.)—*British Army.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Colonel-Commandant William Alan Blake, C.B.E., D.S.O., commanding Alexandria and Canal Brigade	20	4	45
Lieutenant-Colonel R. Taylor, O.B.E., commanding 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	19	4	41
Lieutenant-Colonel Robert B. Graham, 46th Punjabis	35	5	55
Lieutenant Neil Alexander MacDonald Walker, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	22	4	48
4962372 Lance-corporal Walter Matthews, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	23	4	49
493237 Lance-corporal George Whittaker, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	24	4	49
496284 Lance-corporal Arthur Camden, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	25	4	50
4962481 Private William Pemberton, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	27	4	50
4963405 Private John William Cheetham, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	26	4	50
4962671 Private John William Johnson, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	28	4	51
4962304 Private Thomas Monks, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	29	4	51
4963265 Private Arthur William Kitchen, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	30	4	52
4962453 Private Christopher Farry, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters	31	4	52

(G.)—*Egyptian Army.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Kaïmakam George Frederick Hudson Kinahan	21	4	47
Kaïmakam Mohamed Munir, commanding 3rd Battalion (Infantry)	36	5	56
Lieutenant Mohamed Badawi Aweda, 3rd Battalion (Infantry)	96	9	94
Second Lieutenant Abbas Ahmed Abdou Eff., 3rd Battalion (Infantry)	162	13	127
Sergeant Abdel Salam Metwalli, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	163	13	129
Sergeant Mushrif Abdel Wahab, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	164	13	130
Sergeant Abu Zeid Ibrahim Khamis, 3rd Battalion (Infantry)	165	13	131
Sergeant Aly Abdel Hassan, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	166	13	131
7927 Corporal Ibrahim Zeid Badawi, 3rd Battalion (Infantry)	167	13	132

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
8278 Private Ayoub Youssef, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	168	13	132
8567 Private Fahim Qaldas, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	169	13	133
8255 Private Bekhit Radwan Youssef, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	170	13	133
8513 Private Ahmed Abdel Rahman-el-Karim, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	171	13	133
7800 Private Ahmed-el-Dakhkhini, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	172	13	134
7066 Private Ahmed Ismail, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	173	13	134
7092 Private Ahmed Abu Zeid Fares, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	174	13	134
7515 Private Mohamed Aly-el-Din Youssef, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	175	13	135
8531 Private Mohamed Aly Risq, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	176	13	135
7096 Private Yunis Ahmed Bedôri, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	177	13	135
8340 Private Hassan Mursi Mohamed-el-Bitl, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	178	13	136
8527 Private Bekhit Ahmed Bedôri, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	179	13	136
8517 Private El Badr Mohamed Aly, 3rd Battalion (Infantry) ..	180	13	136

(H)—*Alexandria City Police and Guard Company.*

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Miralai A. O. Grant, Commandant	1	1	10
Kaimakam C. Gordon Ingram, Assistant Commandant ..	2	1, 16	14, 171
Sagh Stephen White, Inspector of Public Security ..	3	1	19
Lieutenant John Curry Venables	227	17	175
Head Constable Frank Harvey	228	17	181
Sagh Mohamed Ahmed Ismail, Officer Commanding Mounted Troops	181	14	137
Bimbashi Richard Arthur Remanda	300	22	216
Sagh Mohamed-el-Siufi, Mamour of Guunruk	4	1	21
Yuzbashi Ibrahim Hamdi, Assistant Mamour, Lebban ..	5	1	22
Sagh Youssef Effendi Fahmi, Officer Commanding Guard Company	182	14	142
Sagh Abdel Hamid Kamal, Mamour, Minot-el-Bassal ..	297	22	213
Lieutenant Suliman Effendi Abdel Salam	299	22	215
Lieutenant Tewfik Effendi Abu Khôr	301	22	217
Lieutenant Moursi Ali-el-Hawa	302	22	218
Lieutenant Abdel Hafiz Mohamed	303	22	218
Ombashi Mohamed-el-Said	314	22	219
Lance-corporal El Sayed-el-Sayed Attia, Guard Company ..	184	14	147
2451 Corporal Said Mohamed-el-Hosari, Guard Company ..	183	14	145
5399 Private Mohamed Abdallah-el-Kalashani, Guard Company ..	185	14	147
4149 Private Ahmed Suliman Na-sar, Guard Company ..	186	14	148
5435 Private Abbas Gaballah, Guard Company	187	14	148
4640 Private Sadek Ibrahim Affif, Guard Company ..	188	14	149
4170 Private Ali Ali Abu Ahmed, Guard Company ..	189	14	149
3938 Private Mohamed Mohamed-el-Mishtawi, Guard Company ..	190	14	149
5216 Private Mohamed Hamdallah, Guard Company ..	191	14	149
5340 Private Mohamed Ismail Abou-el-Misht, Guard Company ..	192	14	150
4205 Private Mohamed Abu-Swêlem, Guard Company ..	193	14	150

(1.)—Local Subjects (including Syrians and Berberins).

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Tewfik Suliman Daher (Syrian), tramway official	32	4	53
Ali Ali, fruit seller	50	6	66
Dr. Wahba Nazmy Bey, sub-director, Government hospital	51	7	68
(recalled with Dr. Riad Iskander)..	51	7	75
Mohamed Abdel Latif, café keeper	53	7	70
Rosa Levantal	58	7	72
Aziz Zogheb, merchant	60	7	73
Yousseuf Bassbous, chemist	63	7	76
Dr. Fahim Abdel Said and Dr. Aziz Naggar (police doctors)	77	8, 22	85, 215
Panayotti Sarhan (Syrian), tobacco seller	82	8	87
Jacques Harcovitz (Palestine Jew), barman	83	8	87
Selim Fakhury (Syrian), commission agent	84	8	88
Ahmed Ghazawi.. ..	85	8	88
Gaafar Fakhry Bey, counsel, mixed and native tribunals ..	194	15	151
Ahmed Faig, dentist	195	15	158
Abdel Ghani Amira, Secret Police	196	15	159
Mohamed Mustafa, dragoman	198	15	159
Mohamed Suleiman-el-Said, cinema attendant	199	15	160
Mohamed Ismail Aly, paper boy	200	15	160
Said Hussein Hellal, cinema attendant	201	15	161
Suid Aly Mohamed, shoemaker	202	15	161
Mohamed Mohamed Meligi	203	15	161
Abdel Megid Osman, farrash	204	15	162
Hassan Ahmed Hassan Sawar, servant	205	15	162
Taha Hamed, shop assistant	206	15	162
Ibrahim Abdallah-el-Sahrigi, storekeeper, Customs	207	15	163
Shaaban Hassan-el-Ramli, ward orderly, Government hospital	208	15	163
Mustafa Mohamed Kasem, Customs goods clearer	209	15	164
Aly Mohamed Kasem, house-painter and contractor	210	15	164
Mahmoud Mohamed Aly, bootmaker	211	16	165
Ahmed Ibrahim, hairdresser	212	16	166
Hassan Aly Taha, hairdresser	213	16	166
Ibrahim Mustapha-el-Bahr, butcher	214	16	167
Aly Mahmoud Suliman, boab	215	16	167
Mustapha Mohamed Qobtan	217	16	168
Hafez Mohamed Aly, blacksmith	218	16	168
Aly Khalifa, railway fitter	219	16	169
Sirrieh bint Hassan Moursi	220	16	170
Hassan Effendi Azuz, ward boy, private hospital	221	16	170
Abdel Wahid Ibrahim Nassim.. ..	222	16	172
Ayub Effendi Essawi, clerk	223	16	173
El Hag Mahmud Hamada, mason	224	16	173
Ahmed Mohamed Hamada	225	16	174
Mohamed Mahdi-el-Marawhi, carpenter	226	16	174
Mohamed Fattha	231	18	187
Hafez Ibrahim	232	18	187
Hassan Salama, blacksmith	233	18	187
Guma Farrag, cook	234	18	187
Abdel Shafi Ahmed Farrag, drink seller	235	18	188
Ahmed Qotbi, barber	236	18	188
Abdel Megalli Ebeid, porter	237	18	188
Hussein Elewa, food seller	238	18	188
Ali Ali-Faham, ship's cleaner	239	18	188
Mohamed Ibrahim-el-Raweidi, night watchman	240	18	189
Sherbin Aly Sherbin, winch turner	241	18	189
Ali Hassan Badr, arbagi	242	18	189
Abdel Salam Abdulla, employce, Ice Company	243	18	189
Souha Mursi Greis, arbagi	244	18	190
Abdel Hamid Ali, servant in Cotton Company	245	18	190
Suliman Salam, servant to European ironer	246	18	190

Witness.	Serial No.	Day.	Page.
Ahmed Abdel Kader, butter seller	247	18	190
Mohamed Bekhit, fisherman	248	18	190
Mohamed Ibrahim Gad, tramway employee	249	19	191
Fariq Said, boab	250	19	192
Aly Ibrahim-el-Saaty, watchmaker	251	19	192
Omi Yunis Mohamed Abu Hashim	252	19	192
Mahmoud Basha, cart owner	253	19	193
Sayedna Bint Shalabi	254	19	193
Guma Ibrahim Abdel Kafi, boab	255	19	193
Abdulla Abdel Gawab, fruit seller	256	19	194
Mohamed Hamed, weigher	257	19	194
Arafat Aly Shalan, municipality sweeper	258	19	194
Ibrahim Moursi Abu-el-Ela, butcher	259	19	195
Mohamed Abdel Aal, butter seller	261	19	197
Abdel Latif Mohamed Ali	262	19	197
Yunis Abdulla, porter	263	19	197
Mohamed Nassar Mohamed, grocer	264	19	198
Khamis Mohamed, tailor	265	19	198
Dr. Helmy Mohamed Ragab, health inspector	266	19	198
Mohamed-el-Sayed Ahmed Khattab, porter	267	19	199
El-Sayed Aly Khalil	268	19	199
Ragab Mabruk Marzug, vegetable seller	269	19	200
Ismail Mohamed Bayumi, merchant	270	19	200
Hassan Shahata Hassan, beggar	271	20	201
Zenab Bint Mursi	272	20	201
Mohamed Aly Darwish, stone mason	273	20	202
Amin Mohamed Gaafar, barber	274	20	202
Mohamed Sobhi-el-Shamy, cake seller	275	20	202
Ibrahim Shaban Hussein, coffee-house keeper	276	20	203
Hassan Sharaf, coffee-house waiter	277	20	204
Amina Bint Hussein	278	20	204
Ahmed Ibrahim, dock labourer	280	20	204
Abdulla Hussein, porter (husband of Amina Bint Hussein)	279	20	204
Mahrûs Khalil-el-Ganaini	281	20	205
Hassan Ali Shanaiti, clerk	282	20	205
Mohamed Ahmed Atash, employed in macaroni shop	283	21	206
Ahmed Mahmoud Ibrahim, ex-soldier	284	21	207
Frances Yousef, employee in jeweller's shop	285	21	207
Abdel Latif Aly, poultry merchant	286	21	207
Mahmoud Effendi Amin Ismail, carpenter	287	21	208
Mohamed Suleiman-el-Shimi, cake seller	288	21	209
Ahmed Ramadan Sabbak, police clerk attarine	289	21	209
Khalifa Abdel Rahman, merchant	290	21	209
Mahmoud Mohamed Dawar, teacher in industrial school	291	21	210
Amin Azmi, advocate	292	21	210
Ahmed Mohamed Badr, merchant	293	21	211
Mohamed Sobhi Khayyat	295	21	211
Ibrahim Abdel Latif, commission agent	296	21	212
Mohamed Effendi Sirry, secretary to Governor, Alexandria	298	22	214
Abbas Effendi-el-Masfi, correspondent "El Ahram"	305	22	219
Abdel Kader Effendi, director "El Ahali"	306	22	221
Shafik Bey Halaba, advocate	307	22	222
Ahmed Fahmy Maryuti, furniture seller	308	22	222
Ibrahim Said Issa, merchant	309	22	222
Tewfik Tanûs, Alexandria correspondent of "Al Mo-kattam"	310	22	222
Fahim Wasili Girgis	311	22	223
Zaki Mohamed Mohamed, watchmaker	312	22	224
Zenab Bint Mohamed Hussein	313	22	224
Bahr Bint Mohamed Zeid	314	22	224
Abdel Ghâni Shugruf, shoemaker	315	22	225
Sherif Abdel Sherif (Berberine)	316	22	225

(J.)—*Record of Visits by the Court to Hospitals and Places where Incidents Occurred, also Statements given to Deputations, &c.*

Subject.	Day.	Page.
Visit to European Hospital (first occasion)	2	33
Statement to Deputation of Egyptian Lawyers	6	67
Visit to European Hospital (second occasion)	9	97
„ Greek Hospital	11	114
„ Egyptian Government Hospital	18	187
„ Mixed Tribunal	20	201
„ scene of murder of the Greek, Christofides	20	205

(K.)—*List of Documents Attached.*

- (A.)—Photographs of damaged premises (attached to first copy of Proceedings only).*
- (B.)—Police Daily Diary.
- (C.)—Translations of Seven Propaganda Pamphlets.
- (D.)—Agent's Report of Speech of Sheikh Sand at Abou-el-Abbas Mosque, Friday, May 20, 1921.
- (E.)—Agent's Report of Proceedings at Funeral of Victims of Demonstration of Friday, May 20, 1921.
- (F.)—Agent's Report of Speech of Sayed Effendi Rushdy Hulfawi at Sheikh Ibrahim Pasha Mosque, Friday, May 20, 1921.
- (G.)—Proceedings of Inquest on Leon Vassalo (four copies only).

Not reproduced.

(L.)—*Report of the Court.*

FIRST DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 1. MIRALAI A. C. GRANT.
- No. 2. KAIMAKAM C. GORDON INGRAM.
- No. 3. STEPHEN WHITE, SAGH.
- No. 4. MAMOUR MOHAMMED MUSTAFA EL SIUFI.
- No. 5. ASSISTANT MAMOUR IBRAHIM HAMDI.

1st Witness.

MIRALAI A. C. GRANT, Commandant, Alexandria City Police,
is called before the Court and examined.

Q. What information can you give us as to the events that led up to the recent disturbances and the steps taken by you to deal with them?

A. The period from the formation of the present Nationalist Ministry, about the end of March 1921, to the middle of April, when the Zaghlul Party broke away from the present Government,

was marked by demonstrations of a peaceful character in support of the Ministry and Zaghlul policy generally.

From that date anti-Ministerial demonstrations commenced, increasing in violence up to the Tanta incident on the 29th April, and culminating in the recent riots. Shouts of "Down with the Ministry!" were first heard at a demonstration on the 29th April, organised by Abdulla Koraim. This was followed by another demonstration on Friday, chiefly consisting of schoolboys.

Then Ramadan began, and on the 11th and 12th May the first night demonstrations took place—small detached bands returning from the mosques, carrying flags, &c. Hitherto the agitation had been confined to the day time. On Friday, the 13th May, a hostile demonstration occurred at which two dogs were carried—one labelled "Adly" the other "Rushdy." The crowd, however, were unarmed, and had neither sticks nor stones. On the 16th May a night demonstration dashed up Sherif Pasha Street and broke the board outside the office of the Daira of Amin Pasha Yehia; then proceeded to the "Wady el Nil" office and smashed the windows there. The police wanted to interfere; but the editor of the "Wady el Nil" said: "We can take the matter up with the mob," and after a few words from him they dispersed. On this occasion they must have been carrying something with which to break the windows.

On the 17th May Mr. Monteith-Smith, the D.P.S., came down and pointed out to me that I had power to stop the processions, but it was feared that any interference might lead to a riot. At this time the demonstrations were supposed to be purely anti-Ministerial in character—their Turcophile and anti-Christian designs were not suspected—and our instructions were to avoid any forceful measures in regard to their repression. However, it was decided to warn the demonstrators under the Illegal Assembly Act of 1914, and also to send detectives with the demonstrations—track the ring leaders to their homes and arrest them in the early morning. That is to say, we were marking down those who made insulting remarks about the Ministry and were acting generally as leaders of the movement.

On the night of the 17th May the Mamour of Gumruk rode out and informed the demonstrators that they were committing an offence under the Illegal Assembly Act; but their only answer was to throw stones at the Caracol.

On the following morning we arrested nine of the ringleaders and sent them to the Parquet. Abdulla Koraim was not arrested on that occasion. Before the D.P.S. left I wrote him a letter giving him a report.

(Confidential letter from the Commandant here read to the Court.)

On the morning of the 18th I telephoned to the Ministry informing them of what had taken place, and they endorsed our policy of not interfering by force. On the night of the 18th the same procedure was carried out. The mob were again warned by the Mamour at the mosque concerning the Illegal Assembly Act, but his warning was disregarded. On this occasion they were carrying sticks, and became more hostile in passing the police posts, &c.; but no incident took place until the early hours of the morning, when a small party of them on their way back to the Gumruk Kism attacked the house of a certain Madoury Bey—a supporter of the Ministry. We sent along a lorry

load of police and dispersed the crowd—they broke a few panes of glass. This attack was led by Abdulla Koraim, whom we arrested with other of the ringleaders and sent to the Parquet.

On the morning of the 19th we informed the Ministry by telephone and they again approved of our action. We also summoned Ahmed Pasha Yehia to the Governorate—he is head of the Zaghlul Party—and he gave us a solemn undertaking that the demonstrations by night should cease; that there should be no more carrying of dogs in the processions; or repetition of the aggressive attitude towards the police—throwing of stones, &c. I informed the Ministry of my action in regard to the Pasha, and that he was going to take the necessary steps to repress the demonstrations.

That evening, however, there was a still larger and more hostile demonstration. I rang up the Pasha on the telephone—he said he was sorry he had not had time, but that everything would be calm after he had talked to the people in the mosque. I was in the Attarine Caracol when I saw the Chef de Parquet, and to my surprise he said he had let the demonstrators free on Thursday night. I telephoned to the Ministry on Friday, and informed them of the action of the Chef de Parquet, and confirmed my message later by a letter addressed to the Adviser.

(Letter here read to the Court.)

On Friday morning I saw Ismail Sidky Pasha, Minister of Finance, and he concurred that we had taken the best steps. On this day matters came to a head. There was a large and very aggressive demonstration after mid-day prayer—about 3,000 or 4,000 strong, accompanied by four carts laden with stones. The main guard was attacked and later the Attarine Caracol.

Regarding these events on Friday and subsequent days, I kept a record in my "Daily Diary," which I submitted to the military when I handed over to them.

(Witness then read a report—copy attached.)

Q. At this time what was the force at your disposal, and what steps did you take to deal with the disturbances?

A. On Friday, after the attack on the Caracol, I had, roughly speaking, 360 men; these were what are known as the guard company (buluk el ghafar). They are kept partly in reserve, partly on duty. Some of them are employed as transport and motor drivers. I had up to ten men at each caracol—there are in all eight caracols in the city. I had to send guards to vital points, such as the Telephone Company, &c., and had sixty-three men in reserve afterwards. These sixty-three were out most of the night, Friday, on various patrols; they were back again on Saturday morning, terribly exhausted. About 280 men of the Egyptian Army arrived on Saturday, under native officers of the 3rd Battalion, and went to Ras-el-Tin. I employed them during Saturday by taking over as many guards as I could to rest some of my men. After that I had a reserve of eighty men in the barracks.

Q. How were the police armed?

A. Calibre .303, Mark VI. After Sunday night, following the disturbances in the Hammamil and Anastassi quarters, I put out

piquets at 3-o'clock on Monday morning. This left me with a reserve of twenty-one guard company and twenty-eight wounded men.

Q. You are aware that there are certain allegations against these men?

A. I am making enquiries into them. My inspectors are investigating the evidence. One guard company man was, I know, shot from a window.

Q. When were the police first issued with steel helmets?

A. On Friday, the 20th May.

Q. Will you tell us when you were appointed here?

A. I was appointed on the 1st April—I came over for four days for the Zaghlul reception, when I took over. I then went back to Port Said to pack up and returned here on the 18th April. The cab strike started on the 22nd. It had no political significance. It was alleged that certain effendis turned people out of their private cars; but the evidence is conflicting.

Q. When did you first begin to receive complaints that the mob were attacking Europeans?

A. On Sunday night, the 22nd May, when there was an outburst of xenophobia. On the 13th May, they had carried a portrait of Mustapha Kemal Pasha in their procession and cried "Zito Kemal!" The attacks on the Greeks date from Sunday, the 22nd.

Q. When did they report to you that foreigners were using fire-arms?

A. On the night of Sunday at about 21.45 hours. It is alleged that previously to their shops being fired Greeks and others were attacked by the mob in that quarter, and that they had fired shots.

Q. Have you any information about people coming down from Cairo especially to lead demonstrations?

A. No.

Q. What is the strength of the police who are not armed with bayonets?

A. We had more than 360 doing eight hours' duty. They are of no use at all in a riot. When there is stoning they run away. Most of them are old men who have done fifteen years' service.

Q. When did you first ask help from Colonel Blake?

A. On Friday I asked for an armoured car. At 17.10 I was advised by telephone that Lord Allenby wanted the town to be taken over by the British troops and this was done; but the troops were withdrawn again an hour later leaving one armoured car at my disposal.

(Copy of the "Daily Diary" here handed in to the Court. Telephone messages from Residency and G.H.Q. read aloud, as follows:—

"At 17.55 message from Residency that instructions had been sent to Colonel Blake to employ British troops at his discretion. Commandant informed Colonel Blake of this message.

"At 20.25 hours telephone message received from Brigade Major to Commandant: A message received from G.H.Q. that matters were in Colonel Blake's hands; but that he will not deviate from instructions already received unless situation requires it and after consultation with Commandant of Police.")

Q. What was the exact condition of affairs when you asked for help from Colonel Blake on Monday morning?

A. When Europeans found that their compatriots were being attacked in isolated places they asked for protection.

Q. Do you know the total number of deaths?

A. The last return I had was 76 deaths of which 50 were natives and about 247 wounded. Of course that is not an accurate estimate, as many were taken to hospital and others treated at home; but I shall be able to furnish you with a complete return later, as I am communicating with all the hospitals.

Q. How were they killed in the majority of cases?

A. It is difficult to say. Most of them were wounded by revolver and rifle shots.

(Witness then withdrew.)

2nd Witness.

KAYMAKAM C. GORDON INGRAM, Acting Assistant Commandant,
Alexandria City Police.

Q. Will you give us a narrative of what took place in the recent disturbances and the events that led up to them?

A. In March this year, when the present Nationalist Ministry assumed office, demonstrations took place in its honour—notably on the 25th March—and were not interfered with by the police. The Ministry contained several members of the popular Zaghlul mission to Europe, and when Zaghlul Pasha himself arrived from Paris on the 4th April there was a monster demonstration in his honour in Alexandria, which however passed off quietly.

About the middle of April, when the split occurred between the Ministry and Zaghlul on the question of the composition of the mission to London, the first anti-Ministerial demonstrations began to take place from that “foyer” of all political intrigues, the Mursi Abou-el-Abbas Mosque. At first they were small and were regarded with disfavour by the bulk of the inhabitants; nevertheless, it was considered that to break them up would lead to rioting and a revival of the 1919 feud between the natives of the densely populated Gumruk quarter and the police. This in turn would swell the ranks of the anti-Government forces and result in serious disturbances which might spread over the country.

The anti-Government demonstrations increased in importance as the rift between the Government and Zaghlul deepened. The local extremist agents embarked on active propaganda and seditious orators got to work, Zaghlul's agents were winning converts every day. Then the Tanta incident occurred and with it a host of Ministerialist desertions. We received orders from the Ministry to avoid a Tanta incident at all costs.

Up to this the pan-Islamic character of the Nationalist movement had been skilfully masked, but in the middle of April exultation over the success of the Moslem army of April in Asia Minor outran their discretion and they embarked on a campaign of active Kemalist propaganda—which took the form of Turcophile speeches in the mosques—offers of hospital assistance to the Angora Government and appeals for volunteers for the Kemalist army. The outburst of xenophobia on Sunday night and Monday morning were the result of this propaganda.

On the 29th April there was a demonstration organised by Abdulla Koraim against the Ministry and another on the 8th May. They were of a peaceful nature, started about 3,000 strong and their numbers gradually dwindled. There was another on the 12th May at 9.30 which was the 4th day of Ramadan. On Friday there was a demonstration in the afternoon and one at night at about 10 o'clock. From that day there were demonstrations every night. These night demonstrations were witnessed by the police; but they did not interfere with them, and on Tuesday, the 17th May, detectives marched with them and took note of the leaders.

On Wednesday, the 18th May, eight natives were arrested and handed over to the Parquet. In the evidence it was shown they were leading the mob and had stones with them. On Thursday evening the Chef de Parquet announced he had released the prisoners.

Q. How did he announce that?

A. He announced it in the Attarine Caracol. He gave two reasons for the action—the first that there were no witnesses; the second that he did it to calm the city.

Q. Was that against police regulations?

A. Yes he had no right to release these men, and we complained about his action to the Ministry on Thursday.

Q. Do you know anything about the history of Abdulla Koraim—who is he?

A. He is one of the extremist agitators, and was employed by Mohammed Pasha Said, ex-Prime Minister. He is a man of 35 years of age—has been once or twice convicted by the Military Courts. A few days ago he was tried by a special Military Court on two charges—the first for firing on Europeans; the second leading the rioters. He was found guilty on both charges and sentenced to fifteen years penal servitude.

On Thursday Ahmed Pasha Yehia was summoned by the Governor to his office and asked to try and persuade the people to refrain from demonstrations. He gave a solemn assurance that he would do so. When therefore the demonstration occurred on Thursday night I rang him up on the telephone and reproached him for breaking his word. He apologised profusely, saying he had been unable to put his plans into execution; but that he would do so without fail on the following morning, and that therefore Thursday night's demonstration would be the last of its kind.

The next morning I again rang him up. He assured me that we need have no fears, and added a request that the police should not interfere with the people after the midday prayer, and should leave everything in his hands. After the midday prayer, reports began to reach us that a large and very aggressive demonstration was in process of forming. It was 3,000 or 4,000 strong and was accompanied by several four-wheeled carts laden with stones. It moved down Saptieh Street into the Square, thence up Sherif Pasha Street and halted outside the Main Guard. The mounted troop was moved up parallel with it. The Commandant and I went to the Attarine Caracol. While there telephone messages reached us from D.A.D.P.M. that the demonstrators were stoning the Main Guard. I replied requesting the D.A.P.M. not to retaliate by firing. He said he had no intention of doing so. The Commandant sent me to the Main Guard. I found only a few stones had been thrown at the back of the building, and that the demonstrators were

moving up towards the Attarine Caracol. I ordered the officer-in-command mounted troop, who was standing by, near the Main Guard, to move up quickly to the Attarine Caracol, and returned myself with Remanda in the car.

On approaching the Caracol we found the mob heavily stoning it—windows and shutters being broken. We tried to reach it to rejoin the Commandant, but were stoned ourselves—the stoning was so heavy that I have no doubt we should both have been killed if we had proceeded with our intention. Our chauffeur swerved up a street to the right. Here we met a lorry load of the Central Reserve armed with sticks, who had been summoned by the Commandant. I got the men out of the lorry and marched to the Caracol to attack the mob. We passed several British military policemen in their shirt sleeves, who had rushed out of the M.M.P. hut armed with pick handles to defend the Caracol. I ordered them back saying that by the General's orders no British soldiers were to take part in the troubles. One of them—a Sergt.-Major—told me that one of his men had been killed, and I saw a mortally wounded British soldier lying on the road. He must have been wounded in the attack on Bimbashi Remanda and myself. Heavy stones struck us both.

The mounted troop arrived simultaneously with my force of Central Reserve, and the mob left the Attarine Caracol and proceeded down Nebi Daniel Street.

Later I returned with Colonel Grant to our Headquarters at the Governorate where the field officer on duty had been acting for the Commandant. The Ministry had been telephoned to, requesting authority to fire on the mob. Messages then arrived that the Gumruk Caracol was being heavily attacked. Armed reinforcements under officer-in-command guard company were despatched by lorry; but later messages showed that these had been unable to relieve them and that the situation was desperate.

The Commandant instructed me to proceed to the Gumruk Caracol and take charge. Before leaving at 7.10 hours, authority to fire was received from Cairo from the Adviser to the Ministry of the Interior.

On approaching the Caracol from Old Gumruk Street I found a mob of several thousands blocking all approaches. I endeavoured to wend my way back through the mob; but was spotted and a cry raised to attack me. I managed to return to my car and, followed by a portion of the mob, got safely away via Eastern Harbour.

I collected all the guard company available and placed them in our remaining lorry. I then sent a message to the Commandant that I was proceeding to attack the mob at Gumruk. On approaching the mob from the Marina Road we were stoned in the lorry; I got the men in line across the road and moved up against the crowd with fixed bayonets. I placed half the men across the Suq-el-Tabbakhin and warned the mob that I was about to fire. Stoning continued and I had three or four of the ringleaders picked off and shot. This not having the desired effect we fired a volley which dispersed the rioters.

I then telephoned to the Commandant that we had resumed control, and he asked me to return to Headquarters because Colonel Blake had arrived with a view to taking over the town. When I reached the Governorate, messages were arriving that Lebban Caracol was being attacked and set on fire. I spoke to the Mamour, and told

him to pick off the ringleaders and shoot them. Later he reported he had opened fire; but the situation was still critical. The mounted troop at Gumruk was then ordered to Lebban, and then charge the mob in front of the Caracol. The Mamour of Lebban was notified of this, and told to cease fire on arrival of the mounted troop.

Colonel Grant then sent me to Lebban in Colonel Blake's car. I reached there and found a fusilade going on from the Caracol balcony in the direction of a mob, behind a barricade erected in Sisters Street. The mob fled on approach of the car, which did not fire. After demolishing the barricade, I reported all clear and returned to the Governorate.

In the meantime messages were received from Karmûs Kism that it was hard pressed and they were running out of ammunition. Colonel Grant sent me in the armoured car to its relief. When I reached there a fusilade was going on from the roof of the Caracol with carbines and revolvers. The mob again fled on the approach of the car. At my request, the officer in charge fired two bursts in the air well above the housetops in the direction of the sea—this had the desired effect and the rioters dispersed.

Saturday passed off quietly—the mob was thoroughly cowed by the rifle fire. The funeral of the eight natives killed or died of wounds in the Gumruk and Lebban disturbances took place without incident.

On Sunday, the 22nd, the remaining five victims were buried. Two of these being unidentified, they were, at the request of the Government hospital authorities, buried early in the morning at Hadra burial ground. In the meantime, however, their relatives appeared and a crowd of natives proceeded to the grave and exhumed them. The crowd insisted on these and the remaining three bodies receiving full martyr honours. The funeral procession was shepherded by mounted police round the town to Pompey's Pillar burial ground. Here very inflammatory speeches were delivered. At about 9.20 "all clear" messages arrived from various districts, and the Commandant and I, having had three strenuous days and nights, retired to our quarters.

At about 9.40 I received a message that fighting was taking place between natives and Europeans in Anastassi Street. A lorry load of reserves was despatched, and I went there myself in my car—arriving before the reserves. I found a crowd of natives, and one or two beat policemen quite powerless to deal with them. Promiscuous firing from windows was going on. Part of this crowd was hostile to me and part friendly—the latter complained bitterly that they had been fired on by Greeks from windows without provocation. I managed to get about twenty of them to act as a cordon across Anastassi Street to hold the crowd back while I moved forward to El Worsha Street to deal with the situation there. I found the place in a state of wild panic—three or four houses were set on fire—shooting was going on from the roofs and windows of the houses, screaming women and children lined these roofs, hurling down large pieces of masonry on the crowd below. I saw several natives wounded by the shooting—they rushed to me showing me their wounds—two were killed outright. I despatched a message to the Commandant for armed reinforcements. Several Europeans, more or less wounded, rushed to us for protection, and we were able to place them in European houses. When the lorry load of guard company arrived, I got them in line across the road and we cleared the western

[6656]

D

half of El Worsha Street at the double with the bayonet, making room for the fire brigade to tackle the more serious fires. There can be no excuse for the firing that continued during this operation, unless the Greeks and Italians who were firing were in a hopeless hysteria—because we were all wearing steel helmets, and I repeatedly appealed to them in Italian to stop it.

When we had cleared half of El Worsha Street the detachment of Egyptian army arrived, and I used them to clear the other half towards Sisters Street with the bayonet. During the process the wounded Europeans rushed to us for protection. One Greek fell unconscious at my feet—we put him in an ambulance—the mob pulled him out again; but we recovered him.

When the street cleared and the panic had subsided there was loud cheering. In compliance with instructions from the Commandant by motor-cyclist orderly, I went to Lebban Caracol to telephone to him, after placing Yuzbashi Ibrahim Hamdi in charge of the quarter. I was only absent a few minutes telephoning to the Commandant, and on my return I saw the body of a man burning in the middle of Sisters Street on the tram line. I stopped and extinguished his clothing; he was quite dead.

I then marched with a detachment of guard company up Anastassi Street and cleared the Hammamil quarter, where a Greek shop had been sacked. I found the police outposts shut up and barricaded and its inmates in the upper storey. The N.C.O. in charge told me that the outposts had been attacked; but he had been unable to get the Governorate on the telephone. I telephoned "situation in this quarter under control" to the Commandant.

At 08.00 hours on Monday, the 23rd May, I received a telephone message that a large demonstration of Italians was moving from Ramleh Station, where the Italian Consulate is situated. It was easy to realise that this was extremely serious news, and that unless very prompt measures were taken the result would be disastrous. I tried to telephone to Colonel Grant, but could not get through. The telephone service had collapsed, and I went to the Governorate immediately, arriving at 08.30 hours. I found a large crowd of Italians outside the Governorate—possibly 500—all in a state of intense excitement—some were brandishing revolvers—all were shouting "Long live the English" when I arrived.

Upstairs in the Commandant's office I found the Italian consul-general, M. Vivaldi, in a greatly excited state surrounded by at least a dozen equally excited Italians. He protested loudly about the previous night's events. Would he now please discuss the present state of affairs, which would become desperate unless they were promptly handled. I sent for his compatriot, Bimbashi Giovanni, of the Secret Police, who with his long police experience is able to preserve his *sang-froid* on these occasions, and asked him first to calm M. Vivaldi and his compatriots. M. Giovanni did his best, without success. I telephoned to the Brigade-Major, 29th Brigade: "Please prepare to take over the city at a moment's notice." Just after this I heard shouts in the street below and then revolver shots. I looked out of the window and saw the Italians rushing down the street firing at some natives coming up towards the Governorate from Sisters Street. I tried to telephone to Colonel Grant, but could not get through. He was actually on his way to the Governorate, but

I did not know this. I therefore telephoned direct to Colonel Blake: "Situation beyond control. Please take over."

Messages now began to arrive on our private line that Europeans were being attacked everywhere by natives. Colonel Grant arrived. I reported the situation to him. He confirmed my handing over to the army, and on his instructions I left the Governorate with a patrol of guard company to deal with the situation until the British troops arrived. I got between the Italians and the natives in Sisters Street at the end of Nubar Pasha Street. They stopped firing when they saw me, and I persuaded them to return in the direction of the Governorate. The pickets of the guard company in Sisters Street complained of being sniped at from the windows. I told them to take no notice, the people were firing from panic and not aiming at the police.

At the Hammamil Street corner I saw an Egyptian army private aim at a window in Hammamil Street and fire. I heard the bullet strike the shutter. I went up to him and asked him what he meant by it. He said somebody had been sniping at him from behind the shutters. I told him that he would be placed under close arrest if he fired at the windows, whatever happened. I then turned round and found my ex-orderly, Nafar Abdel Hamid, of the guard company, whom I had posted in the Hammamil, had been shot in the back of the neck a few yards behind me. He was unconscious, and I placed him in my car and took him to hospital. I visited him in hospital a few days later. He told me he was shot while attending to an Egyptian army soldier, who had been shot in the back a few seconds earlier. I also visited this soldier in hospital—he had been shot in the back by a shot gun. He corroborated Abdel Hamid's statement.

The British troops actually took over the city at 10.00 hours.

I witnessed all the night demonstrations; I saw no squirts with them nor any tins of petroleum. It was reported to me that one night they carried round a drain-pipe "gun," and on this occasion they had some petroleum to ignite the paper in the gun.

Q. Have you any reports that the buluk el ghafar fired?

A. Only on Monday. The only firing that took place on Sunday was when I myself fired ten rounds.

Q. What was the actual strength of the civil police?

A. 376, excluding the guard company; 1,851, including it. There are 212 beats in the area, and we have roughly 1,800 men, including the guard company, to police the whole area. We have received several complaints against the guard company for shooting Europeans; they are being investigated.

(Witness then withdrew.)

3rd Witness.

STEPHEN WHITE, Sagh, Inspector of Public Security, Alexandria Governorate, is called before the Court and examined.

Q. Can you produce any evidence from your Department as to what led up to the recent disturbances?

A. As evidence of the secret propaganda, which has been to a great extent responsible for the late troubles, I have here a series of highly seditious pamphlets, supposed to be the work of students and to emanate from Cairo, though it is difficult to trace their source. All are of one type—printed on the same paper and written in classical Arabic. Their translation would require expert knowledge.

(Witness was instructed to procure translations of the pamphlets and submit them to the Court.)

Their language is violent and directed against the Adly Ministry. One refers to the time when Zaghlul's Delegation split away from the present Government, another to the Denshawî incident, and another calls for unity and complete independence for Egypt and the Soudan.

The actual trouble in Alexandria began three months ago, when schoolboys protested against Mr. Churchill. There were inflammatory anti-Ministry speeches in the mosques, notably by Gaafar Bey Wali—a bitter opponent of the Sultan—and Abd-el-Aziz Bey Gherian. On the 13th a resolution was passed that the Alexandria public had no confidence in the Ministry, on the proposal of a certain Sheikh, Abdel Aziz-el-Nahas. Subsequently a procession was formed, which paraded the town by the usual roads, uttering seditious cries and carrying a portrait of Abbas Pasha Hilmi, ex-Khedive, Mustapha Kemal Pasha, Zaghlul Pasha. This demonstration was dispersed without incident.

On the 14th May there was slight trouble among the tram workers, and on the 16th the agitators were affirming that "Egypt will never obtain independence by Zaghlul, or any other Pasha; but only by means of a general rising and massacre if necessary. It was also rumoured that a number of theological students were spreading anti-British propaganda, i.e., that it is a religious duty to rise against the British, and that their agents were telling the populace that they must rise at a given word from the Sheikhs of Turuk, an inner sect with a very potent influence, semi-political, semi-religious. They have an enormous following in Egypt, though they are mainly Berberin. Their funds are supposed to come from El Mahdi-el-Masri through Gaafar Bey Wali.

On the 20th May, in the Rue Abu-el-Abbas, the Sheikh Saad announced to the people that Ahmed Pasha Yehia wanted to address them.

(Agent's report of speech attached.)

Q. What sort of information have you that the people are being paid by any party?

A. There is no question that they have agents going round paying them to make speeches and agitate. It is even said that they went on strike because their pay had not arrived.

Q. As regards the funerals on Saturday, what is your information about the speeches made there.

A. (Witness produced a report of the proceedings after the burial of the Egyptians and of the speech of Saad Eff. Rushdi at the mosque of Sheikh Ibrahim Pasha on Friday, the 20th May.)

Q. Have you any information as to the beginning of the row between the natives and Europeans.

A. It began with an outburst of xenophobia in the Anastassi quarter on Sunday night, the 22nd. The crowd on one occasion cried "Zito Kemal" and "Do not be afraid—Mustapha Kemal is behind us." They carried pictures of Mustapha Kemal Pasha, and insulted the Greeks.

Q. Have you any information as to where the rioters on Sunday night got their petrol—I suppose it is impossible to say if they brought it with them or got it on the spot.

A. I do not know.

(Witness then withdrew.)

4th Witness.

MOHAMMED MUSTAFA EL SIUFI, Mamour of Gumruk Caracol.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of your experiences during the recent disturbances ?

A. I have been Mamour of Gumruk for one year and a half. The Mosque Abu el Abbas is situated in my district, and whenever anything happens from there I have orders to inform the Assistant-Commandant of Police. When the crowd came out of the mosque on Friday, the 20th, information was given me that they intended to attack the caracols. About 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon a mob of about 1,000 people came to my caracol. I had a force of thirty men armed with sword bayonets—there were no rifles in the caracol.

The crowd brought with them carts with large stones. They commenced to throw them at the windows and doors. I went out of the caracol with my men to drive them away. I then saw a much larger crowd, composed of 4,000 or 5,000, as far as I could vouch, with big carts full of stones. They were armed with naboots and pieces of wood. I should have mentioned that when the first mob attacked the caracol they entered the door and tore the telephone instrument off the wall and smashed it to pieces on the pavement outside. I was therefore unable to telephone to the Assistant-Commandant. At the same time they broke the water connection and the wires connected with the lights. In front of the caracol, facing it, is the caracol of the Port Alexandria, which is higher than our caracol. I made signs to the Bimbashi police in charge that it was impossible for me to get there owing to the crowd and he telephoned to inform the Assistant-Commandant.

Then a lorry brought some police guard, under the command of a native officer. The crowd attacked them; they had no rifles and could not make their way through to my assistance. The crowd attacked the lorry, which was unable to get away. They poured petrol over it and set it alight. They then threw petrol on the windows and doors of the lower floors of the caracol, entered it by force, and also threw petrol into one of the ground floor rooms and set light to it. The police who were in the lorry managed to get through to the caracol—they were about twenty. I had at that time twenty-eight men hurt by stones. I went upstairs and tried to make my way from the upper floor to a neighbouring house, where there was a telephone; but found a big drop and could not enter. I called the owner of the house and shouted to him to telephone, but one of my police managed to get to the house, and the Governorate was informed. About one hour later Ingram Bey arrived with a portion of the guard company, armed with rifles. The guard company fired upon the mob, which was dispersed.

If Ingram Bey had been delayed, it would have been impossible for us to have held out any longer—we should have been overwhelmed. When the guard company fired upon the crowd they were pelting them with stones, and one of the officers in command was injured. From the beginning of the attack till the time we were relieved must have been about one hour and a half. On the days before the attack the demonstrators used to pass the caracol and insult the police—they took no notice. When I was informed that there was a possibility of the caracol being attacked, I called in all the police possible from point duty and assembled them in the caracol, where

I closed the shutters of all the windows, leaving only the entrance door half open.

Q. Why did you not inform Headquarters ?

A. I was continually communicating all information to the Governorate. The whole of the records of the caracol were taken by the rioters, carried outside, soaked in petrol, and burned.

Q. Where did they get all their petrol from ?

A. I think they set light with petroleum ; but I think I saw them pouring benzine on the motor lorry. I do not know where they got the petroleum from, they must have brought it with them.

Q. Was the motor destroyed ?

A. The body was not burned ; but the machinery of the lorry was destroyed by fire, so that it had to be towed away. The benzine they poured over the lorry they got from it, I think. The petrol was brought in bottles. I saw nothing of the rioting in Anastassi Street. According to orders, I was not allowed to leave the district under my charge.

Q. How many shops were burned in your district ?

A. There were ten shops pillaged on Monday morning after the disturbances which took place between the natives and Europeans in my district. The owners were all of Greek nationality, except one or two Syrians. The only other fire except that of the caracol was a building next to it, against the door of which they piled shavings and petroleum and set light to it. The fire extended to a wooden balcony on the first floor. The wife of the head constable, of English nationality, in the Egyptian police and a friend were upstairs at the time. I did not see them get away ; but they did so with great difficulty, as the only way up to the balcony was a narrow staircase, which was burned.

(Witness then withdrew.)

5th Witness.

Assistant Mamour IBRAHIM HAMDI—Lebban Caracol.

Q. Are you acting mamour of the Lebban caracol ? Will you tell us in your own words what happened when the caracol was burned ?

A. On Friday, at about 3.30, there were in the caracol myself, the officer on duty, and ten police. At this time a large demonstration passed the Rue Borhami, the street in which the caracol is situated. It was composed entirely of low-class people—about 300 in number—all of them carrying sticks. Following them were two carts full of stones and bottles full of sand.

When they had reached the doors of the caracol they threw some stones through the windows. According to orders received, on the approach of the demonstration we closed the shutters. Our orders also were not to molest the crowds.

Half of the entrance door was open and we took no notice, except that we telephoned to the Governorate. The crowd went away in the direction of the Gumruk quarter. This we reported to the Governorate.

In half an hour another demonstration appeared—very much larger, about 2,000 or 3,000 people, and with them seven or eight municipal carts laden with stones. The greater part of the crowd consisted of people of the lower class ; there were not more than ten effendis among them. On reaching our caracol they treated us as the previous mob had done. We then closed the doors and windows.

At that time we had made no use of our arms. We had rifles, but had not used them. The crowd broke the wooden shutters with stones. I was upstairs on the first floor, and one of the police reported to me that the crowd were setting fire to the caracol. At the same time a thick cloud of smoke came up the staircase. I ordered the police to put out the fire with water, and we telephoned to the Assistant-Cominadant. He ordered us to fire on the mob—it was then between 6 and 6.15. I opened the stores where rifles and fire-arms were kept and served out ten rifles and twenty-two revolvers. I then went out on the balcony over the doorway to warn the people that unless they drew off I would give the order to fire. When they saw me they pelted me with stones. At the same time they tried to break open the door. Failing to do so they poured petrol over it and set light to it. I tried one or two shots in the air. They shouted to one another, "Do not be afraid, he is firing blank cartridge." I then went to the telephone and spoke to Ingram Bey, asking for the fire brigade to be sent, and informed him that I was unable to put out the fire as the crowd drove us off with stones when we began to do so. He replied, "I told you to fire on them," so we did so. One or two fell wounded, the rest ran away.

Q. How many men were injured ?

A. Two of our men were injured. On going out I found that they had torn up the stone steps in the street and made a barricade to prevent relief reaching us. At the same time the Assistant-Commandant arrived in an armoured car; also the fire brigade and a lorry full of the guard company. Nothing further happened that night.

Saturday also passed without incident.

On Saturday night we received a message from the Governorate saying that someone had fired on the natives in Worsha Street. I have no information as to who fired. I sent two officers to investigate, and they heard that a native had been shot in the arm; but the man who fired the shot was unknown.

On that night the curfew was enforced for the first time, and everybody had to be in their houses by half-past nine. I went out on my motor-cycle and found that the other kisms had not enforced this order, and this night passed quietly—nothing happened. The next day also was quiet.

At 6 o'clock on Sunday a demonstration of low-class people passed the caracol, about 2,000, armed with stones and sticks. The crowd shouted, "We are the sons of Abou Abbas, and we are not afraid of being shot." They were also shouting insults against the Greeks. I advised them to disperse. They said, "Nothing is going to happen." I told them that if anything happened the soldiers would fire upon them, if necessary. At the same time I instructed my men to fire upon them and disperse them. After five minutes they went away.

During the evening, about half-past eight, we had several reports from natives and ghafirs and from our patrols that all the Greeks were firing from their windows and balconies in Sisters Street, Worsha Street and Anastassi Street and the quarter Hammamil. As this is partly in my district, partly in that of the caracol Manshia, I reported by telephone to the Governorate and to the caracol Manshia. I went out with my men and found a large crowd going down Sharia Borhami—some of them wounded. I went in the direction where it was reported that firing was going on. The crowd started to follow

me. I told them I would take charge of the matter and they had better keep their distance. I posted some of my police to keep the crowd from following. Shots were being fired from closed shutters of windows in Borhami Street and Worsha Street. When I reached the latter street I found it packed with people—some of them wounded. I saw firing going on from the shutters. I exhorted the natives, who were complaining to me that the Greeks were firing, to return to their homes. This happened near Rue Worsha, about 9-30. At the same time I found some more wounded. I heard the crowd shouting, "Burn them out," and I was forced against the doors of the houses. The Greeks were firing indiscriminately, thinking the whole crowd was attempting to burn them out. I saw Ingram Bey coming with the guard company, who were armed with sticks.

Some of the people continued to try to set light to the doors, whilst others attempted to prevent it. Another lorry of guard company arrived, armed with rifles. They fixed their bayonets; but did not fire. At the same time the fire engine came and the people tried to attack it. We defended the fire hoses with soldiers with fixed bayonets. I was on a horse and made my way through the crowd, and found natives attacking Europeans in the streets, and did my best to protect them.

In Borhami Street, on the tram lines, I noticed a fire. I went to it and found it was the body of an individual on fire. He was dead. I could not see who this man was. I made enquiries and found that the crowd had beat him and then set light to him. We were on duty in the streets till 2 o'clock, when I returned to my caracol.

On Monday morning, about 8-30, I found crowds assembling from every quarter, arming themselves with pieces of wood and flagstaffs, which they tore down from the front of shops. I forgot to mention that in the previous demonstrations all the street lamps had been broken; so that at night there was great darkness in the streets.

When the crowd on Monday morning began to assemble all the shops hurriedly closed. I reported the matter to the Governorate. I posted my soldiers on the roads leading to the kisms and kept the crowd away. I noticed a big fire in a shop near Gate No. 14, and also petroleum carts going round. I had previously been informed that one of these carts had been taken from its driver, so I stopped seven carts in the vicinity of the caracol and two carts full of stones. I cannot say whether these carts were carrying building material, or for what purpose they were going. I heard that the crowd were attacking the pawnshops belonging to the foreigners, especially to Greeks, and were taking away their contents. I afterwards saw the shops, which had been completely pillaged of their contents and safes. We did our best to defend the shops which were being pillaged. We had numerous reports from the owners of other shops that their shops had been pillaged and that many of them had been burned.

Q. How many shops have been burned in your district?

A. About twenty looted and eight burned. The total damage was estimated at £20,000. We have made seventy arrests of people in our district, in whose houses we found property stolen from these shops.

I saw and arrested an effendi with a revolver, who was firing at the houses, and he has been sentenced by the Military Court. His name is Abdulla Koraim. We had also many complaints from

Greeks and other Europeans that they had been forcibly robbed in the streets by natives of the lower class. Since the British soldiers took over nothing further has happened.

Q. Can you give us any idea as to why the Greeks started firing ?

A. I have no direct information; but my opinion is that when the natives passed along the street insulting the Greeks, probably one of them fired a shot from the window. This happened, perhaps, 2½ hours before the big outbreak took place.

Q. It has been reported that bands of natives had leaders, who directed their movements by blasts on whistles.

A. It may be so; I did not see that myself; but I heard the whistles, like police whistles.

Q. Were any of your police hit by shots ?

A. No. The only person I saw hit was a soldier of the Egyptian army.

(Witness then withdrew.)

[End of the first day's Proceedings.]

SECOND DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

No. 6. M. PIERRE DE WITASSE, French Consul.

No. 7. DR. KANONI.

No. 8. DR. LE GRAND.

No. 9. M. ADRIAN HAYE.

No. 10. M. FRANCOIS MONTANT.

No. 10a. GUISEPPA LA ROSA.

6th Witness.

M. PIERRE DE WITASSE, French Consul, Alexandria, is called before the Court and examined.

Q. Will you give us a narrative of your experiences in the recent disturbances, and your views as to what led up to them ?

A. I will first inform the Court what I have seen personally.

On Friday, the 20th May, the troubles commenced in the afternoon by the breaking of windows in some of the principal streets, such as the Rue Sherif Pasha, by persons taking part in a demonstration which was permitted by the authorities as an exception, promises having been given by notables, such as Ahmed Pasha Yehia and Gaafar Pasha Fakhry, that demonstrations would be peaceful.

When returning from the Sporting Club on that afternoon I came across a large crowd near the Mohammed Aly Club. I stopped my carriage and asked the reason for the crowd. I was informed that large demonstrations followed by carts full of stones had passed, and that they had broken the windows of certain shops, and that the caracol of Gumruk had been burned.

[6656]

E

On the Friday evening Colonel Blake had taken over from Grant Bey for a short period and two armoured cars came out. Shortly afterwards the British troops were withdrawn.

On Saturday morning I visited Grant Bey for a short period with the Italian consul, who is the doyen of the consuls in Alexandria; and we informed him that our compatriots were, in our opinion, in danger and asked that steps be taken to safeguard them. Grant Bey assured us that all precautions were being taken and we need not be alarmed.

On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 11.30 P.M., I was indisposed in my room at the consulate, and heard a noise of a large crowd of natives shouting at the Consulate. I also heard whistles being blown. The crowd was composed of men and boys dressed in galabeahs—about 100 or 150. Exactly facing the windows of my room is a large café, the whole front of which is of glass. In this café many customers were sitting. Near at hand there happened to be a pile of stones; the crowd took possession of these stones and threw them at the windows. The customers fled in all directions. The crowd then rushed the café and in five minutes had completely pillaged it—throwing the chairs through the windows. It appeared to me that this crowd was controlled by blasts from whistles.

At the consulate there are, as a rule, policemen on duty, and also men from the coastguards corps, the latter being armed with carbines. I did not see them at this time; but no police interfered. The crowd then moved on and I heard the noise of breaking glass. At 12.30 A.M. I received a telephone message from a Frenchman called M. Fitte, who lives in Place Mohammed Aly. He asked me to intervene, saying that for some time he had seen from his windows at the Place Mohammed Aly that every European that passed or crossed the square was being attacked and beaten by natives. I at once telephoned to Grant Bey, who replied that he was very occupied, but that he would send a force from the Egyptian army. Three-quarters of an hour later I saw a detachment of the Egyptian army pass along the quay in front of the consulate.

On Monday morning, at 8.30, the Italian consul telephoned to me—I think from the Governorate—asking me to go and join him at once. With difficulty I made my way there by a circuitous route. I at last arrived and went up to Grant Bey's room. I found with him Ingram Bey, the Italian consul, and some eight Italians who had followed the consul. All the Italians who were there informed me that a general massacre of Europeans was going on and that I should warn my people to keep within doors; and also to demand police protection for those in the streets. It was impossible to keep in touch with all my compatriots, and I therefore suggested to Grant Bey that perhaps the Rosetta Gardens or else the French consulate might be utilised for the refuge of the people. I made this as a simple suggestion. Of course, naturally, it is not my duty; but rather the duty of Grant Bey. Grant Bey did not reply because he was continuously at the telephone.

At that moment the Italians called me on to the balcony, saying, "Come and look, they are assassinating the people under the windows of the Governorate, and there is a Frenchman whom they are killing." I was surprised that they should be able to recognise a French subject from the window. At that moment I heard a rifle shot. I then saw a man, exactly before the doorway of the Governo

rate, fall on his back bleeding profusely. I noticed that this man who fell had no revolver or anything in his hands. I found out subsequently that he was a Syrian, and being a local subject it is probable that he was included in the total of native casualties. He was shot dead.

At the same time I saw a mob of natives, who approached to a distance of twenty yards from the door of the Governorate, pursuing some Europeans, who were retreating and defending themselves by firing revolvers. In spite of the exhortations of the people at the windows of the Governorate, among whom was Grant Bey, some four or five mounted men and the police on foot did nothing. Some time after that I saw a hand-cart, on which a wounded native was lying, being paraded by other natives along the streets. I at once asked the Governor, who was present at the time, not to allow this wounded native to be thus exhibited in the town, as it excited the native population. The Governor immediately ordered the police below to take possession of the native—they did so, and the natives who were carrying him dispersed while the wounded man was taken in charge by the ambulance.

Shortly after that Colonel Blake arrived and informed me that he had taken over control of the town. As this was the measure that I had repeatedly requested I was satisfied and I wanted to go to the consulate, but the Governor asked me to stay until everything became quiet. Kaimakam Ingram went out in his car, and after five minutes the car returned and reported that Ingram was killed; but it was found that his orderly had been seriously wounded, while he himself was unhurt.

On returning to the consulate I found that one of the judges of the Mixed Court of Appeal had taken refuge there and two Frenchmen—among whom was Engineer Bonnard—who had been wounded. I sent one of my assistants to the European Hospital to enquire as to the French subjects who had been wounded there, and also to the French schools to tell them to keep the boys in the school to prevent them being injured. My assistant came back from the hospital and informed me that he had found there a French subject, a former sailor, wounded in the war, who had been shot in the shoulder. He made a statement to the doctor, and he has unfortunately since died. His name was Maurice Thaut. He had been in Alexandria only four days, coming from Beyrout. The doctors state that the bullet is still in the body of the deceased, who had been buried, but it will be possible to exhume the body and extract the bullet, as the doctors know exactly where it is located.

The firing continued in the town until the afternoon, and we who were in the safe part of the town believed that the British army were taking control, but, unfortunately, I have received depositions saying that the guard company and the Egyptian soldiers were also employed and that they fired and killed escaping Europeans before the eyes of witnesses, and had been also shooting at the windows to kill some possible witnesses.

I would draw the attention of this Court to the events of a like nature which happened on the 11th June, 1882. At that time the head of the Nationalist Party was Arabi Pasha, who was acting independently of the Khedive Tewfik and had forced him to take him back as a Minister. Under the pretence of a quarrel between a Maltese and a native at Ramleh, natives commenced an attack on all the

Europeans. The Europeans went to the caracols for protection, and were met with bayonet thrusts. They complained to the Governor, but he pretended to be ill and took no action. Finally, owing to the numerous complaints, some *gens d'armes* were sent, who, instead of protecting the Europeans, fired upon them, and the Europeans, in self-defence, fired back from the windows of houses. Exactly the same thing that happened on the 22nd May, 1921. It was the 11th June, 1882, over again.

One may deduce from this that it is impossible for the Europeans to be protected by a force composed exclusively of Egyptians.

I have been requested by some of my compatriots to allow them to form armed volunteers to defend themselves in the event of troubles being renewed at any future date. I replied to them that as long as there was an authority in the country I was unable to authorise them to do so. They informed me that the Greeks and Italians were going to form such a force of volunteers. This refusal of mine is not a popular move and has put me in an awkward position, because in the event of there being further troubles, I shall not have the same authority over my compatriots as before.

I have seen in the Arabic papers that the riots were caused by Greeks firing on the natives; but my information is that the natives were parading and beating the Europeans, holding up the picture of Mustapha Pasha Kemal, the Turkish General, crying "Vive Kemal!" It seems to me, therefore, that the movement was anti-Greek and pan-Islamic. Once the riots began they considered anybody wearing a hat was a Greek and attacked them.

Q. When you went to the Governorate on Monday did you see a large number of Italians with revolvers in the streets?

A. No, I did not see that; but there were some eighty people—Greeks and Italians—in the Governorate itself and down the staircase; and eight Italians, as I have already mentioned, were in the Commandant's room. Outside the Governorate there was a small force of police near the gate, and from time to time some Europeans would arrive and take refuge in the Governorate.

Q. It has been said that the Italian consul, with a crowd of some 500 Italians, went to the Governorate from the Italian consulate. They were armed with revolvers.

A. When I arrived at the Governorate the Italian consul was there, and I noticed about eighty men, who could be Italians or Greeks, on the stairs and about ten with the Italian consul in the office of Grant Bey. I saw no revolvers. The Italian consul informed me that he had in the morning about 1,000 compatriots at the consulate.

Q. Did you see who shot the man in front of the Governorate?

A. No, I did not see. I heard a rifle shot and saw him fall. On the Tuesday morning, in company with the Italian and Greek consuls, I went to see Colonel Taylor, and informed him it would be very dangerous to withdraw the British soldiers, as I understood they had been withdrawn. He informed me that a certain number only had been withdrawn for the purpose of rest, that the posts occupied by the Egyptian police were fixed and that they were under his personal control and that the patrol work would be done by the British. Since he has taken charge there have been no incidents. My consular colleagues then asked me to visit Colonel Blake with them, and I told them that I was quite content with the result of the interview.

that I had had with Colonel Taylor, and I did not accompany them.

Q. When you went to the Governorate was Colonel Grant there?

A. Yes, he was there.

(Witness then withdrew.)

7th Witness.

DR. KANONI, Assistant Surgeon, European Hospital (attached Quarantine Commission), French subject.

Q. Will you give us what information you have about patients admitted to your hospital as a result of the recent disturbances?

A. Among my patients was a certain Maurice Thaut. He had been struck by a bullet at the back of the left shoulder, which passed through one of his lungs and is still embedded in the body. He was admitted to hospital in a dangerous condition, but was able to speak. Before he died he said, "I was not with the people who were rioting. I was wounded by one of the soldiers."

From observation of the wound, I am of opinion it was caused by a rifle bullet. I served as a surgeon during the war and have a considerable experience of gunshot wounds. It will be an easy matter to obtain the bullet after exhuming the body, as I know its position exactly—under the left clavicle.

The man had arrived from Beyrout on the "Sphinx" on the 20th, was wounded on the 23rd and died of hemorrhage of the lungs twenty hours after he was admitted to hospital.

Among others admitted to hospital at that time are eight wounded with rifle wounds. The greater part of our patients are of Italian and French nationality—there are no natives. In the case of these eight the bullet is no longer present, having passed in and out.

Their names are as follows:—

Emilio Giraso.
Attardo Pietro.
Maurice Thaut (dead).
Rossi Erico.
Giuseppa la Rosa (dangerously wounded).
Rosina la Rosa (dead).
Philomena Vitzi.
Liza Feri.

The following seven were slightly wounded:—

Angelo Zara.
Phallone Salvatore (contusions, cerebral).
Antonio Pacci (knife wound, shoulder).
Orlando Giuseppe (knife wound, stomach).
Grego Conchetto (contusions, slight).
Cazarro Giuseppe (contusions, slight).
Bruno Palambini (right eye contusion).
Bonici (Maltese) (contusion, serious fracture of finger).

8th Witness.

DR. LE GRAND, Senior Medical Officer, European Hospital (French subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Have you any further information to give on the subject of the wounded admitted to your hospital as a result of the recent disturbances?

A. I have heard the evidence given by Dr. Kanoni, the last witness, and confirm what he has said.

In my opinion, in the case of the eight persons killed and wounded the wounds were caused by rifle bullets. I have had considerable experience of such wounds, having served as surgeon to the wounded from the Dardanelles. If information is required in detail as to the nature of the wounds received by the Italians, they have all been examined and photographed by the Italian surgeon and Italian consular judge.

Giuseppa la Rosa and her daughter, on being admitted to hospital, stated that they had been shot by a policeman in the street. At the time she was on a balcony of the fourth floor with her daughter—having gone out there to see her husband off, who had just left the house. Three shots were fired at her, two of which hit her and one her daughter. As far as I remember, I think she said this happened at 11 A.M.

I operated on Orlando Giuseppe for a simple stomach wound; he is going on well. His statement is that he was going home with a friend on Sunday night when he was attacked by natives and stabbed in the stomach. He took refuge in a neighbouring house, where he remained until 3 o'clock in the morning. His friend was separated from him and he did not see him again. This is the man who was subsequently found burned. Orlando was brought to the hospital and I operated on him at 7 A.M.

The great majority of the wounds and contusions are upon the backs of the patients, from which I draw the conclusion that they were attempting to escape at the time they were struck.

(Witness then withdrew.)

9th Witness.

M. ADRIAN HAYE, French Master, Abbassia School, Moharrem Bey (French subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of your experiences during the recent riots?

A. I am a Doctor of Law and give a lesson on law to a commercial class at the French Lycée from 8 to 9 A.M. On the morning of the 23rd May I was at Ramleh and afterwards went to see a friend at the Plage Hotel—I did not manage to see him, however. I was on my bicycle—this is an important point—as it explains why I was not attacked. I took the road to Boulevard de Ramleh and then to Milanese Street. In that street I saw two Europeans attacked.

Q. At that time were you wearing a hat or a tarboosh.

A. I was wearing a hat. Perhaps if I had not been on a bicycle I should have been attacked; however, I rode on quickly and arrived at the school without anything happening to me. The boab advised me to wear a tarboosh and go straight home. I took his advice—made my hat into a parcel and wore my tarboosh.

On the bridge of Moharrem Bey I saw Europeans being pursued. The natives were not after Greeks only; but anyone in a hat. When I arrived at Sharia Tewfik I noticed how deserted the streets were—there was no one to be seen, which surprised me. It was then about 10 o'clock. In St. Catherine's Square I saw a policeman searching a

man—not finding anything on him he told him “yalla rûh” (go away), and kicked him. The man was not wearing a tarboosh, but a hat. To me they said nothing. I went on to Saad Gohar Street, near Hammam-el-Worsha, and found there policemen with rifles, who were looking down all the side streets. Three or four metres further on were eight or ten natives trying to break open a shop, using among other things a cart wheel. I got off my bicycle and said to the shawish, “This is not right,” and he shouted to them, “yalla rûh,” and they went off.

Finally, I arrived at my house, 4, Hammam-el-Worsha, and heard from my neighbours that the situation in the town was very bad, and that there was firing going on. We closed the shutters of our windows and remained indoors from 10.30 to 4.30 P.M. At this time a Greek arrived, wanting to open his shop in the street below. I did not know him as I have only been two months in the quarter. He was unable to reach the shop as the mob prevented him. At that moment a native soldier dressed in khaki called to the mob, “Get away from him; I will finish the business.” They immediately drew off. The soldier backed a pace or two and fired at the man, who was still standing there. The bullet entered his side and passed out. It is still to be seen in the wall of the shop. The man staggered away up a small lane close by and I heard nothing more of him.

Q. Did you know the name of the man?

A. Not at the time; but I have since discovered it. It was George Stratis. At the moment the poor fellow was being murdered the crowd came back and pointed up at my window—indicating that I was a possible eye-witness of the crime—the man in khaki thereupon fired seven shots at me. I am certain that there were two kinds of bullets. I think that they were rifle bullets.

Q. Did you recognise the sound as that of a revolver or rifle?

A. Of a rifle. They made an attempt to set fire to my house; but did not succeed. The soldier who fired on my house and killed the Greek was wearing a khaki suit—although some of the witnesses say he was in black—and he had a steel helmet. The police had all been served out with steel helmets, and I saw none of them in tarbooshes. When the Arabs were trying to break open the door of the shop, I noticed that the soldiers were dressed in black. The crowd was composed of about eight or ten persons—all of them between the ages of 16 and 18—a girl of the apache class was inciting them on. She was an Egyptian.

It was the first bullet they fired that remained in my wall—it is still there and could be easily extracted. There is no doubt it is the bullet of the murderer. My window is on the second floor of No. 4, Hammam-el-Worsha Street. If it had been the first, I should have been killed.

Q. Have you made any attempt to identify the murderer?

A. No. But he was the only man in khaki there. I saw nothing further that day.

(Witness then withdrew.)

(It was arranged that the President, accompanied by Judge Kershaw, should visit the house of the witness that evening in order to try and extract the bullet from the wall.)

10th Witness.

M. FRANCOIS MONTANT, Engineer (French subject), is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short account of your experiences during the recent disturbances ?

A. I am an engineer and live in a house belonging to M. Tharoan, situated on the Mahmoudieh Canal in the Ragheb Pasha Quarter, No. 71.

On Monday, the 23rd May, I came down to my shop at 8 o'clock and worked till 9 A.M. At this time someone came to me and told me there were great disturbances in the town and it would be wise to shut the shop. The man who gave me the advice was an Egyptian. His name is Hanna, and he is a contractor for my brother-in-law. Then I shut my shop and went upstairs to my house. I quieted my wife by telling her we were well known in that quarter and that nothing would happen to us.

Q. How many children have you ?

A. I have four children—a daughter of 13, a son of 11, another son of 7, and another of 1 year—who were all in the house with me. At 9.30 we heard noises in the street and I went to the window and looked through the shutters, which were closed. Groups began to assemble. I saw two Greek ladies pass, who were attacked by the mob. My brother-in-law, M. Thager, spoke to them from the second floor, advising them not to go into the town. I told him to be quiet and not draw the attention of the Egyptians to us. I engaged the interest of my children by setting them to do some lessons.

Shortly after, a large crowd, armed with heavy sticks, passed my house, coming from the town. They forced the doors of the café situated on the borders of the canal, a short distance from my house—everything portable they brought out of it and threw chairs and tables into the canal. There were two shawishés standing on the bridge across the canal in front of my house, who took no action while this was going on—they did not move. I then saw the crowd go away and an armoured car arrived and went back to the town.

The crowd again returned to the café. Shortly afterwards we heard two shots fired behind my house. I went to that side, thinking the police were arriving, but saw nobody there at all. I do not know who fired the shot. The crowd dispersed, and five minutes later I heard a volley fired 300 metres from the direction of the town and another a minute after. I thought the police were arriving and said to my wife, "We are saved." But we heard nothing more and saw the natives return to the Greek café. They then completed the pillage of the café and came out in front of my house. A man approached with a chianti bottle full of petrol and came up to my house, the photograph of which you have before you. He broke the bottle on the door and set light to it. All the chairs and tables that were brought out and broken from the café were piled up on the fire and set light to. I saw all this, but said nothing to my wife, in the hope that matters would become easier. I then sent an Egyptian maid we had in the house to fetch the gardener to parley with the natives and get them to extinguish the fire. The gardener did so, but the crowd said it was not his business—telling him that I had fired on them. The maid, seeing the fire at the door, rushed into the house in a panic crying "We are going to die."

I calmed my wife; but decided to leave the house and go to a neighbouring house belonging to my sister-in-law. I called from the first floor to my brother-in-law on the second, telling him that we were going to Mme. Affani, my sister-in-law next to us. The house was not entirely surrounded. There was nobody in the courtyard by the side door and we were able to get across to my sister-in-law's house, a distance of 50 metres. M. and Mme. Tagher and their daughter came five minutes after me.

The courtyard was then full of Arabs, one of whom struck M. Tagher on the head with the leg of a table and knocked him senseless. He continued to beat him, when a water-carrier, who brings the water to us, protected my sister, her daughter and M. Tagher, and brought them to the house where we were. We immediately closed the door of M. Affani's house and occupied ourselves attending to M. Tagher.

A crowd of Arabs then came and poured a bottle of petrol on the door of M. Affani's house. My wife and sister-in-law were very frightened, and they went and opened the window, holding the baby in their arms, and told the Arabs to go away. While the conversation was going on the fire engine arrived and the natives went away. The fire engine put out the fire at my house, and I went down and spoke to the officer in command, asking him to take us to the French consulate. He said he could not do that; but would take us to the main guard.

I should have mentioned that during the time we were in the house of M. Affani the natives burned my workshop and motor-car.

I got my wife and four children down with M. Affani and three daughters and we went on with the fire engine to the main guard. M. Tagher remained, as he could not move, and with him Mme. Tagher and Mme. Affani.

In the afternoon a military lorry went down there to fetch them. It was after I left the house that it was pillaged, in the condition in which it now is. Mme. Tagher, her daughter, and M. Affani with three children and others in the house, witnessed the pillage of my house.

Q. What firearms had you in the house?

A. The only arms that I had in the house were an old Turkish rifle that I had brought with me from the Dardanelles as a souvenir, which had received a shot through the barrel. Naturally, of course, it cannot be fired. I had also in my workshop a small rock rifle, but had no ammunition for it. I used to have a revolver; but on my return from East Africa it had disappeared, and I have not seen it since.

Q. M. Tagher was on the second floor; had he no arms?

A. No, I do not think M. Tagher had any arms; but it was I who was accused of firing, not M. Tagher. As he is in hospital, I did not ask him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

10th(a) Witness.

GIUSEPPA LA ROSA.

The Court visited the European Hospital at 5.30 p.m. on the 31st May and took the deposition of Giuseppa la Rosa, who stated as follows:—

On the 23rd May my son went to work at 6.30 a.m. At about 8.30 I was anxious about him and asked my husband to go and see

[6656]

F

if he was at work. I went with my daughter on to the balcony of the fourth storey to see him go. While I was looking from the balcony a constable, who was wearing a steel helmet, fired his rifle and I was wounded. At the same time my daughter cried, "I am also hit."

I think three shots were fired by the same person, though I cannot be sure of this. The constable was very thin and dressed in black. There were four constables present, but I only saw one fire. There was a disturbance going on at the time and I saw a young man being beaten.

[End of second day's Proceedings.]

THIRD DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

No. 11. FRERE ABSALON.

No. 12. MME. JULES BRISSET.

No. 13. M. RAYMOND BRISSET.

No. 14. M. ALFRED BONNARD.

No. 15. M. EMILE RIFFART.

No. 16. M. CHARLES LAMS.

No. 17. MME. JULIE CANO.

No. 18. M. HENRI KOLLER.

11th Witness.

FRERE ABSALON, Director of St. Catherine's College, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I have to report that two of my pupils have been killed.

At 7.45 A.M. on the 23rd May a large number of the parents came to the school and reported to us the events which had taken place. We thereupon gave orders not to allow anyone to leave the school. There was a certain amount of confusion caused by the presence of the parents, forty to fifty in number, going round looking for their sons, and four pupils took advantage of this confusion to leave the school without authority.

Q. Do you have boarders in your school?

A. We have boarders and day boys. There was an order that day that no one should leave the school before 10 o'clock, as we had a fête on. The four pupils who left the school were attacked, and two died. Some of the parents wished their boys to be kept in the school for security. The pupils living at Ramleh were grouped together and sent to their homes in company of their fathers, and they arrived without any accident.

At 12 o'clock mid-day, I was informed that one of our pupils, Jean Vrousos (Greek), had been wounded about 11 o'clock, and that he had informed his parents before dying that he had been wounded by the police. His father informed me that the boy had been hit by a ball, which entered on the right side of the right thigh and came out of the same thigh, and that the wound of entry was a small one, but that the

exit was a large wound. He said that it had been caused by an explosive bullet.

During the whole day we had no news as to what had happened to Jean Dubrezech (Austrian subject), one of the four pupils who had gone out. His mother telephoned to us, but we were able to give her no information. The following morning we made enquiries in the hospitals and we did not find him. At mid-day we received a telephone message saying that he was in the Greek Hospital. At 1.30 I went to the hospital and found the boy, who had received two bullet wounds in the chest. His father told me that the wounds had been caused by rifle fire. When I saw the boy in the hospital he was dead. I do not know if he made any statement before death. The two other pupils that went with these two arrived home safely.

Another pupil called Katsikaris (Greek) went on Monday morning to obtain information as to the whereabouts of his brother, who had gone out the previous evening. He lives in the Rue de la Marine. He was accompanied by his elder brother, who is an adult. In a certain small street they were met by a crowd of natives, who demanded their nationality; the boy replied that he was a Greek, whereupon the natives were about to attack him, but his brother produced a revolver and they dispersed. A little further along he met a much larger crowd of natives, who poured petrol on him and endeavoured to put him on a small fire that was burning in the road. The elder brother happened to have a whistle, which he blew, and a party of British soldiers arrived and saved the boy.

Q. Of what age were those boys?

A. Jean Vroussos, 15 years.

Jean Dubrezech, 15 years and 6 months.

Katsikaris, about 12 years.

(Witness then withdrew.)

12th Witness.

MME. JULES BRISSET, living at 8, Rue Abou Dardar, Alexandria, near the Church of St. Catherine, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. We are living in the third floor. Some time about 3 or 4 in the afternoon on Monday, the 23rd May, we heard a shot, followed by clapping of hands, and my son said to me that something was happening. We heard other shots from the direction of the neighbouring street, Sisters Street. The firing continued for perhaps two hours. I went to the room of my daughter, who was temporarily with me as she was ill. Whilst there I heard some shots, and my eldest son looked through the closed shutters and a shot was fired, penetrating the shutters. He told me that the soldiers of the guard company (buluk-el-ghafar) were firing at our house.

Q. How many shots were fired?

A. Two shots were fired at the same time, both penetrating the shutters, and the marks of the bullets are still to be seen on the walls. In a neighbouring house there live some public women. I am informed that they told the police that we had fired shots from our house. This is absolutely untrue.

Q. Have you any firearms in your house?

A. We have in the house two shot guns and a revolver, which

belonged to my deceased husband, who died a year ago. These arms can be examined, and it will be seen that they have not been used.

Q. What is the nationality of the public women.

A. Natives.

My husband, before his death, some time in 1914, had complained to the Governorate of the conduct of these women. I think that it is possible that they directed the soldiers against us out of spite.

(Witness then withdrew.)

13th Witness.

M. RAYMOND BRISSET, aged 29 years (French subject), bank employee, living at the house of his mother, the last witness, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances ?

A. In the afternoon of Monday, the 23rd May, I was looking from a window, the shutters of which were not closed. During all the afternoon I heard shots in the neighbouring streets, and I saw soldiers of the police dressed in black with steel helmets firing, but I thought they were firing in the air. About 4 o'clock two of them came to the corner of the street of Ibrahim Pasha, accompanied by a crowd of Arab boys. Round the corner there is a house of public women. They were standing with the two policemen and the natives, and I saw some of the public women pointing in the direction of our windows. I at once withdrew from that window and went and looked through the shutters of another window, which was closed. As I looked I saw the two soldiers pointing their rifles at my window. I had just time to stoop before they fired. The two bullets passed through the shutters, one at the place where I had my head, and they are now in the wall of the room. The crowd with the soldiers cheered and clapped their hands. After that I did not go again to the window.

Q. Could you see anything besides this ?

A. From my windows I could see a small street, which led to the corner of Sisters Street; at each end of the street there was a picket, and between the pickets were crowds of natives, who attacked and robbed everyone wearing a hat who passed, without the police taking any action whatsoever.

Q. What arms had you in the house ?

A. There are two shot guns, which previously belonged to my father and two revolvers, one of which belonged to my grandfather, and which we never used. I did not fire any of these arms, nor did anybody else, as there was no reason why we should have fired, because our street was very quiet. The arms I mentioned are still in our house and you are at liberty to examine them and you will see that they were not used.

(Witness then withdrew.)

14th Witness.

M. ALFRED BONNARD (French subject), Engineer-in-Chief of the Ports and Lights Administration, living at 10, Rue Gerbel, near the Municipality, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances ?

A. On Monday morning at 9 o'clock I was at my office at the Ports and Lights Administration. I received a telephone message from one of our engineers at Mex telling me that there was a big

disturbance in the town and that I had better leave my office. I telephoned to my chief, who is the head of the harbour works, and he also advised me to go home. I went to Grogan Bey, the Director-General of the Ports and Lights Administration, and he also told me I had better go home. I returned to my bureau and instructed all my employees to go home. I left with three others, going in the direction of Ramleh Station—all of us wearing tarbooshes (fez). For security sake, I took with me two farrashes (natives).

Q. What are the names of those who were with you?

A. Mr. Felice (Maltese), M. Riffart (French), Mr. Carignian (Armenian), engineers at Ports and Lights Administration.

We found a cab and all of us (six persons) went in it. After reaching the old Governorate we turned down a small street leading on to the new quays. Here there were some small boys, who shouted insults against us, calling us "Christians." I told the cabman to hasten; we then saw large crowds coming out from all the side streets, armed with naboots, knives, &c. The hands of the natives attacked us and we were surrounded. The farrashes explained that we were not Greeks and told them who we were. Then I heard blows on the carriage. The farrashes attempted to protect me, and one of them was struck by a naboot on the arm. The farrash who was struck went to the Office of the Ambulance, which was near, and asked for help. I then received blows on the hand and arms. A man in a tarboosh came to me and told me to follow him and took me into the post of the Ambulance. As we were not armed, we could not defend ourselves. The name of the effendi who saved us was Abdel Hamid Ahmed Goneid, a tailor. Mr. Felice came with me, but the other two escaped to the French consulate.

I and Mr. Felice were both robbed of all that we had on us. I did not find out that I was robbed until I got into the Ambulance. I did not notice any soldier or police all the way. If we had been stopped at a further distance from the post of the Ambulance we should have been killed. My farrashes afterwards told me that one had a razor in his hand, but I myself saw the crowd armed with naboots and soda-water bottles. I also saw a man holding a fisherman's knife.

(Witness then withdrew.)

15th Witness.

M. EMILE RIFFART (French subject), designer in the Ports and Lights Administration, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, owing to reports of disturbances, I was told to leave my work and go home. I left my office and proceeded in an arabeah (carriage), accompanied by Mr. Felice, M. Bonnard, Mr. Carignian and two farrashes (waiters). Passing the old Governorate we went down a small street towards the new quays. Here some small boys shouted to us insultingly and then a large mob approached us from side streets in a threatening manner.

We were surrounded by this mob, who attacked us with naboots, bottles, &c., one man was armed with a fisherman's knife. I had no arms and defended myself as well as I could. They attempted to take my pocket-book, but I managed to escape. I then received a

blow from a naboot on the tarboosh, crushing it on my head, and when I tried to get it off I received some blows from naboots on my arms. I went through the crowd and ran to the consulate, which was a distance of about 200 metres.

Q. Did you see any policemen in the street?

A. I saw no police at all in the streets from Ras-el-Tin to the consulate.

(Witness then withdrew.)

16th Witness.

M. CHARLES LAMS (French subject), Sub-Director of the Gas Company, living at the Gas Factory at Karmûs, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday evening, the 23rd May, I went to the various offices of the factory and found a number of European employees who were unable to leave the premises. I then went to the main guard to ask for a lorry to carry my men to their homes. They gave me a lorry with six soldiers and two sergeants and we went to the factory at Karmûs. We passed several cafés where natives were sitting without any incidents.

On reaching the café called the Pont de Bomonti—there is also a café facing it—unfortunately, two of the soldiers fired shots. I said to the sergeant, "No give fire," which is all the English I know, for I thought I might be held responsible.

Q. Did you see the shots fired?

A. I did not, as I was in the front of the lorry, so I could not know what happened. However, when we went to the factory and got our workmen; on our way back, the ghaffir told me that three of the natives had been killed and one wounded.

Q. Did you see anything besides this?

A. On Monday, at 1.30 p.m., I saw one of our employees, Giuseppe Cazzaro, who was knocked down senseless by natives.

Before that, I made an attempt to go home in my automobile, and near Pompey's Pillar I found a shop being pillaged by natives, men, boys and women. I passed through, and a short distance from there I saw another crowd sharing what were obviously stolen goods.

Q. Were these pillaged from another shop or from the same one?

A. It might have been the same one. I cannot say. I then saw a large crowd of natives, composed of 150 or 200 men armed with naboots, &c. I gave orders to my chauffeur to turn round, and we managed to get back again to the office without being hurt.

Q. When the shots were fired by the British soldiers there was no provocation?

A. No.

(Witness then withdrew.)

17th Witness.

MME. JULIE CANO (French subject), housekeeper to M. Koller, 46, Rue Ishak-el-Nadim (Lebban), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, as I was leaving the market at a quarter to 9, I was attacked by a crowd of natives. Some European passers-by rescued me from them and took me along with

them, and we took refuge in a house. After waiting a little time, I was able to make my way back to the house where I lived. I heard shots being fired, so I closed all the shutters. I forgot to close those on to a balcony. I went to close these, and whilst I was doing so a shot was fired, which passed near my head. There are the marks of several bullets in the outside wall over the shutter. When the shots were fired, the crowd shouted and clapped their hands. The shots caused a portion of the cornice over the window to fall into the street. The natives thought that I had thrown this, and several shots were fired after that. The crowd also shouted to set fire to the house, but this was not done. After that, looking through the shutters, I saw several passers-by who were wearing hats being stopped and robbed. After the shots were fired, I saw policemen standing in the road. They were dressed in black and wore steel helmets, and were carrying rifles. I saw these policemen firing at the house opposite, where Mme. La Rosa lived. I saw her on the balcony with her daughter. I saw shots fired and both of them fall. I did not see any shots fired from the house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

18th Witness.

M. HENRI KOLLER (French subject), Chief Accountant of the Gas Company, 46, Ishak-el-Nadim (Lebban), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances ?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, I spent all the afternoon in my house. I saw several bands of natives, who broke all the street lamps and the fronts of shops. In the evening, about 9 or 10 o'clock, there was a great commotion in Sisters Street, and from time to time I could see bursts of light from fires, but I could not distinguish what was the cause of it. I cannot say exactly what time it was, but I think it was about 11 o'clock. I saw a very tall man running attacked by Arabs. He defended himself as well as he could, but he was knocked senseless by the Arabs. When he fell they dragged him into the middle of the road. Owing to the density of the crowd I could not see exactly what was happening, but in the end he was set on fire. I suppose that they had poured petrol on him, but I could not see him. I saw several natives lighting matches, crying "Walla, walla!" ("Set light to him"). Whilst he was burning, certain natives were poking at him with their naboots in order to keep the fire going. Among these men, and also setting light to him, was a public woman (native).

Q. Information has reached us that this man you speak of was set fire to and that he ran down the street and fell at the place where the body was found.

A. No; I saw all that happened, and I am quite sure that that is not true. At the time that this happened I saw no police, but very shortly afterwards a lorry containing Egyptian army arrived, and after that two groups of mounted police came.

Q. Did you see an Egyptian mamour mounted on a horse?

A. I did not see any mounted mamour before the arrival of the Egyptian soldiers. A party of the ambulance passed after the body had been set light to, and the natives called out to them, "Here is somebody you can cure, if you like," in derision. The previous day I had seen the crowd demolishing the street lamps in my street.

Owing to the lamps being smashed on Sunday night, there was very little light in my street.

I also saw the attack on the Caracol Lebban. From my balcony I can see the street which passes before the caracol. I saw a large crowd armed with sticks, clubs and stones on carts. They emptied the carts in front of the caracol and pelted it with stones. On their way they also broke the windows of shops and street lamps. They went away and came back, again attacking the caracol. It was not until the evening that the caracol defended itself with rifle fire.

On Sunday the rioting did not become dangerous until between 9 and 10 o'clock in the evening, as I have said before.

Q. It is alleged that the riots were caused by the Greeks firing revolvers from their houses. Can you give us any information on this point?

A. I saw nothing of the sort, nor did I hear any shots. Before the arrival of the police, I neither saw nor did I hear any shots fired from the houses.

(Witness then withdrew.)

FOURTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 19. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL TAYLOR, O.B.E., Commanding 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 20. COLONEL-COMMANDANT BLAKE, C.B.E., D.S.O., Commanding 29th Infantry Brigade.
- No. 21. KAIMAKAM GEORGE FREDERICK HUDSON-KINAHAN, Egyptian Army (temporarily employed as Liaison Officer between British and Egyptian armies).
- No. 22. LIEUTENANT NEIL ALEXANDER MACDONALD WALKER, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 23. No. 4962372 LANCE-CORPORAL WALTER MATTHEWS, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 24. No. 493237 LANCE-CORPORAL GEORGE WHITTAKER, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 25. No. 496284 LANCE-CORPORAL ARTHUR CAMDEN, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 26. No. 4963405 PRIVATE JOHN WILLIAM CHEETHAM, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 27. No. 4962481 PRIVATE WILLIAM PEMBERTON, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 28. No. 492671 PRIVATE JOHN WILLIAM JOHNSON, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 29. No. 4962304 PRIVATE THOMAS MONKS, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 30. No. 4963265 PRIVATE ARTHUR WILLIAM KITCHEN, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 31. No. 4962453 PRIVATE CHRISTOPHER FARRY, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.
- No. 32. TEWFIK SULIMAN DAHER (Syrian).

19th Witness.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL TAYLOR, O.B.E., Commanding 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of what took place after the town was taken over by the military authorities?

A. I took over the town about 9.30 on Monday morning, the 23rd instant, having left Mustapha at 9 A.M. When I arrived at the Main Guard I despatched my companies—one company to the short line which divides the native quarter of Ras-el-Tin and Mohammed Aly Square, in order to prevent the natives from Ras-el-Tin breaking through into Mohammed Aly Square. I sent another company on to the line, Ramleh tram terminus—Kemel-Dik Fort—Secondary Schools and Karmûs. The Mohammed Aly Square I occupied with a section of machine gunners and one platoon of infantry. I kept the reserve at the Main Guard. Throughout the morning reports continually came in from various quarters of the town asking for assistance; and I sent out from my reserve troops in lorries and on foot and armoured cars to deal with the situation.

Q. How many armoured cars had you?

A. Two. I had three originally; but one was damaged on Monday—collided with a lamp-post. The principal centres of the disturbances were about the Rue Attarine, Ragheb Pasha Street, Anastassi Street, Sisters Street and the Karmûs. About 11.30 a demonstration was reported by the police to be coming from Ras-el-Tin, and this was dealt with by the picket in Mohammed Aly Square. Frequent reports come from the Attarine Quarter, and throughout the morning I sent detachments on foot and lorries to deal with the situation. There was a certain amount of firing upon troops. All detachments I sent out had an officer with them, and as far as I know there was no firing except in one instance, when the mob tried to destroy the fire-engine by ramming it with a log. That was dealt with by my men who were guarding the engine; the police having asked for an escort.

Q. You had men on the fire-engine?

A. The police reported that the mob were interfering with the working of the fire-engine and asked for an escort. I sent along an officer and four men, who rode with the fire-engine. In one instance, the crowd tried to ram the fire-engine with a log and to cut the fire-hose. There were about 2,000 natives on that occasion.

I went round myself about 10.30 and made a tour of the Attarine and Karmûs districts. I saw two men lying in the street with their heads knocked in. They were Europeans. I also saw some shops burning in the Rue Attarine. I went round again at 11.30 with the Greek consul, proceeding down the Attarine, Karmûs and Sisters Street Quarters, and we heard firing from the windows—once from the Attarine Quarter, once from the Italian Schools, and once from the Docks, between 14 and 11 Gates. The firing sounded very near, and I think they were revolver shots.

At 12.30 I sent a party under Major McBane to Moharrem Bey, and they fired sixteen rifle and two revolver shots. At 2 P.M. the armoured car which had been out in Sisters Street returned, and the crew said that about five rounds were fired at it from the house-tops in Sisters Street. At 15.26 hours Captain Douglas, who was out with a patrol, reported that he met demonstrations on two occasions, and

[6656]

G

had to fire on them. They barricaded the street on one occasion. It was somewhere in the Lebban district. This was the only place we have been told they barricaded. We had a report that some men had been fired at from the houses, and I sent an officer and ten men to raid this house. I think we got sixteen prisoners. They were Egyptians. Everything was done in a hurry, and it is difficult for the soldiers to identify them. I sent in the names of those we caught.

Q. Had any of these Egyptians arms on them?

A. I cannot remember. I sent in a report to my Brigade Headquarters, and I despatched a large number of prisoners straight to Hadra under charge of a police officer. At 5.30 the armoured car returned from escorting police from Minet-el-Bassel and reported being fired at from a house. They returned the fire—one man was killed and two wounded. These were also Egyptians.

Q. What we want to get at is the firing from the houses—any specific instances that came under your notice, and how they were dealt with?

A. At 18.15 the armoured cars returned from Mex, where it met a body of looters and dispersed them by fire. A Punjaubi and an ordnance officer from the Mex Ordnance Depot were fired upon by natives in this quarter. The armoured car went to search the locality from which the fire had come and found all clear. At Gabbari considerable efforts had been made to erect barricades in order to prevent the return of the armoured car from Mex. Lieutenant French, who went out with a patrol in St. Catherine's Square, reports that a small amount of firing took place from the windows there. He dispersed a mob which was attacking a Greek.

Q. Did you see any of these people firing from the windows?

A. No. Captain Douglas, while visiting his post in the Rue Bab-el-Akdar, found the mob looting and fired two revolver shots. This was in St. Katherine's Square. I had frequent reports on Monday and Tuesday of a party of six Greeks, disguised as British soldiers, who had been firing from a motor car at the shops in the Sharia, Ras-el-Tin, about 8.30. Three persons were wounded. I had other reports; but was unable to trace these persons. The reports in question were from the police. I was in direct communication with them, and they received reports from their caracols of the disturbances, which they passed on to me; and also from individuals, who said that the mob were looting. I took action on receiving them.

Q. With regard to these Greeks disguised as British soldiers, did you have reports from the Governorate, or the mamours of the kisms?

A. From Grant Bey.

Q. Did your patrols verify the reports?

A. No; I never had any corroboration of them. On no occasion had I as many as six soldiers in a motor-car—in fact, the only time I used motor-cars for patrolling was to relieve the armoured cars on Monday night.

Q. Did these reports about Greeks disguised as British soldiers come from any district under your control?

A. Yes, from the Rue Abbasia, Ras-el-Tin area. I had no troops west of the "Short Line," and certainly nobody went down that quarter in motor-cars. I had a report that five officers broke into a house; but I can hardly believe this. I am investigating the case now and have sent for the men who reported it.

Q. We have heard nothing of these reports before.

A. There were no disturbances on Tuesday to speak of. I got a report on the morning of the 25th to say that the natives were breaking into shops near Cairo Railway Station, and I sent Lieutenant Walker and ten men. They returned and reported all quiet. There was no looting.

Q. Did the Egyptian army come under your control on Tuesday evening?

A. Yes. There were about 100 Egyptian troops and the guard company; but owing to reports we had had that they had been shooting at Europeans they were withdrawn on Monday evening. On Monday afternoon, when Colonel Hudson-Kinahan was in charge, they had very few officers on duty in the street. I actually took over the Egyptian troops on Tuesday evening at 10 p.m., and went round and posted them myself. I told them their job was to deal with the natives entirely; to stop the Ras-el-Tin mob from getting into Mohammed Aly Square and the Karmûs mob from breaking into Moharrem Bey. I also told them not to leave their posts.

Q. How many posts of the Egyptian army did you put out?

A. There were six posts of the Egyptian army troops. I relieved half of the "Short Line" by Egyptian troops and I left one platoon of my regiment there under the senior officer in the Ras-el-Tin line. He had under him a platoon of British soldiers and three platoons of Egyptians. They were all under the command of Major McBane. In the Kom-el-Dik line their posts were at Ramleh tram terminus, Kom-el-Dik, Nebi Daniel and the Secondary Schools, and they were at that time under Captain Douglas. Certainly, whilst under me, I think they did their work very well.

Q. At that time had they on steel helmets?

A. Yes. I issued them on Tuesday at 10 o'clock. I saw all the officers and told them what to do. I visited them every night—found them at their posts and doing very well.

Q. Did you receive any protests about their looting?

A. I received a series of reports; but could not deal with them all. Throughout Monday the Italian and Greek consuls were continually in and out of my office. Certainly the Greeks were very much alarmed.

Q. Had you anything to do with the issue of steel helmets to the guard company?

A. I think they had them; but they did not issue them. They probably got them from the Ordnance. We escorted a number of people back to their homes on Monday night—mostly Greeks—in the charge of two or three soldiers. There was a large collection of Europeans outside the Main Guard and also down in Mohammed Aly Square, and I sent them in parties, escorted by soldiers, to the Attarine and Lebban quarters without any incident at all.

Q. We had a witness yesterday who stated that he is the manager of the Gas Company?

A. Yes. Will you tell me what he stated?

(Secretary read a report with reference to troops firing from a lorry near the Café du Pont de Bomonte.)

Q. Was that reported to you?

A. No. I did not have a report of that at the time. I told my Adjutant this morning to investigate the case and find out what happened.

[6656]

G 2

Q. Do you remember a conversation which took place at the Main Guard between Colonel Blake, the Italian and French consuls, and perhaps the Greek consul, with reference to their subjects firing from windows?

A. Yes, I was present and remember the conversation.

Q. Will you give us the substance of it?

A. The Italian and Greek consuls came to me and suggested that they should form volunteer companies of Greeks and Italians under British officers and should help us in the town. I replied in the negative, as I considered that if Greek and Italian companies were organised to take action against natives it would increase the disturbances, and I could not entertain the proposal. We received reports from the police of the firing from the houses by the Greeks—whether in self-defence when being attacked, or whether simply firing at demonstrators, I cannot say. At any rate, we had reports that they were firing, and I said, as far as I can recollect, that this firing must cease. Soon afterwards Colonel Blake came in and stated, according to my recollection, that if Europeans continued firing from the houses he would withdraw the British troops.

Q. Do you remember if Colonel Blake said that the troops would receive orders to return the fire of those firing from the houses?

A. No.

Q. Did he say they would be liable to be shot?

A. I did not hear him say that. The troops would naturally enter any house if they were fired upon from it.

Q. People evidently got the impression that the troops would return the fire. The Italian consul also seems to be under the impression that this order might have been repeated to the troops of the Egyptian army, and that might be the reason why they fired at the windows on Monday afternoon. Do you know anything of this?

A. Personally, I gave no instructions to this effect to the British or Egyptian troops. The Egyptian troops did not come under my control until Tuesday evening. Colonel Blake issued a Proclamation about firing, and that Proclamation was published in the papers on Tuesday. I think that the police were asked to publish this Proclamation, and I believe that they sent it through their Press Bureau to the papers. At any rate, I never got any other orders.

Q. What was the gist of that Proclamation?

A. I do not know exactly; but I believe it was about firing from the house-tops.

Q. Did you receive any reports with reference to Egyptian soldiers or police firing at windows?

A. I received a report from Lieutenant Walker, who will give evidence with regard to that. I received also other reports. The witnesses are present to give their evidence in their own words. On Tuesday morning there was a demonstration, and we wounded three and killed one.

Q. What was the total number of shots fired by the troops under your command?

A. I have sent in a report; but I think 94 rifle shots, 22 revolver shots, and 90 shots from armoured cars and machine-guns were fired.

(Witness then withdrew.)

20th Witness.

COLONEL-COMMANDANT BLAKE, C.B.E., D.S.O., Commanding 29th Infantry Brigade, is called before the Court and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of the events which led up to the military occupation. You took over erroneously once, did you not?

A. Yes; on Friday. On that afternoon the Commandant of the Police telephoned to me stating that he had obtained the permission of the Prime Minister and of the High Commissioner to call in the aid of British troops. He then asked to have handed over to him two armoured cars, and stated that the situation was out of control. I replied that if this was the case I should take over charge of the town completely. On that I proceeded to order one company of the Sherwood Foresters that was standing by to move into the town in lorries. I myself proceeded to the Governorate with two armoured cars. I started to issue orders imposing a curfew and picketed the streets.

Before these orders could be carried out, I received a wire from G.H.Q., which was repeated to the 10th Division, to say that one armoured car only was to be handed over to the police. I spoke to G.H.Q. on the telephone and was told unofficially that the policy to be adopted was to avoid using British troops as far as possible. I telephoned this to the Commandant of Police, left one armoured car with him, and withdrew the other and the company of Sherwood Foresters from Kom-el-Dik. The situation was then completely quiet.

Q. These armoured cars worked under the Commandant of the Police?

A. Yes, up till 10 o'clock, when I got instructions from the 10th Division, saying that the armoured cars were to be withdrawn from the police and to work under my orders direct.

Q. Was that under dual control?

A. There was no dual control. They worked directly under my orders. The police telephoned to me whenever there was a disturbance, and the cars were sent accordingly.

Q. Will you go on to where you took over on Monday morning at 8.30 or 9.30?

A. At 9.30 I took over properly.

Q. Will you describe what the situation was at the Governorate when you arrived?

A. At 18.50 hours the police reported that "massacres of Europeans" had started in various parts of the town, and they were quite unable to control the situation. I talked to the Commandant on the telephone, and having received his assurance that the situation was really as it was reported, and that both he and the Governor were anxious for British troops to take over the town, I instructed the Sherwood Foresters to come in by the lorries which were then concentrated at Mustapha, some also to proceed by tram. I myself went to the Governorate with two armoured cars. On arrival I found Colonel Grant and the Governor with several consuls. I recognised the French and Italian and, I think, the Greek consul. A great number of people were there, and they all assured me that the situation in the town was serious. The Commandant of Police and the Governor confirmed their previous message to me on the telephone.

I could see myself that the town was in a turbulent condition. We met several crowds throwing stones, which appeared to be directed at the shops.

Shortly after 9.30 lorry loads of Sherwood Foresters arrived at the Main Guard, and at once proceeded to take over the positions allotted. They took over both the Long and Short lines. I sent out pickets to dangerous points. The armoured car proceeded to any points where serious disturbances were reported. By 11 o'clock the town was perfectly calm, except for small sporadic outbursts.

While taking over the town the troops came into contact with various crowds, who frequently tried to break through the cordons and stone them. A number of shots were exchanged. Shots were apparently fired also from the houses on the troops. Some men were bruised. Small outbreaks occurred throughout the day, but these were quickly suppressed.

The curfew was imposed at 9.30 on Monday, the 28rd, as from 9.30 P.M. to 4 A.M. I also issued orders in the form of a Proclamation to Grant Bey that anyone throwing stones or firing on the troops would be liable to be shot. Further, that monster demonstrations were prohibited, and funeral processions were to be limited to fifty persons, the nearest relatives of the deceased.

Q. Do you remember a conversation with Grant Bey on this point (the firing from houses), which took place at the Main Guard, when the Italian and Greek consuls were present?

A. I have no recollection personally of their being present when I made the statement to Grant Bey, but they may have been.

Q. The Italian consul seems to be under the impression that you told him that if the people continued to fire from the houses, that you would order the troops to return the fire?

A. No. I mentioned to the person I talked with, I thought it was the Greek consul, that if the people continued firing from the houses I would withdraw military support.

Q. Had you issued any orders to the Egyptian army on Monday morning?

A. The Egyptian army came under me on Monday morning. I told the Commandant of the Police to keep them in the caracols and at certain fixed posts; otherwise no orders were issued to the Egyptian troops at all.

Q. Colonel Taylor says the Egyptian army was not under his command till Tuesday?

A. I must verify that. I handed over to Taylor directly they came under my command. I certainly told Grant Bey to withdraw them on Monday night. They did not take up a short picket and long picket line till Tuesday.

Q. When you arrived at the Governorate on Monday morning was there fighting going on in the streets between Italians and Egyptians?

A. I did not see any myself. There was a hostile crowd about 200 yards away.

Q. Was a Syrian killed outside the Governorate while you were there?

A. I saw no signs of it.

Q. How long after you arrived at the Governorate did you get the first message?

A. Between 9.20 and 9.30.

Q. It is said that 500 Italians marched to the Governorate.

A. There were not more than 50 or 60 people in the Governorate when I arrived.

Q. Were they flourishing revolvers?

A. I saw no revolvers. There was a crowd of about 100 Europeans outside the Governorate.

Q. Did you see any mounted Egyptians round the Governorate?

A. I saw none. There were a few Egyptian police outside the Governorate. I did not hear any rifle shots.

(Witness then withdrew.)

21st Witness.

KAIMAKAM GEORGE FREDERICK HUDSON-KINAHAN, Egyptian Army (temporarily employed as Liaison Officer between British and Egyptian Armies), is called and examined.

Q. Can you give us any information about the orders that were issued to the Egyptian troops from the time they took over?

A. I arrived on Monday night, and do not know anything about the previous day, except what I heard from the Commandant, Alexandria City Police. The orders I gave to the Egyptian troops on Tuesday were that they should on no account fire high; and should not load or fire their rifles except by order of an officer; and if they were fired upon from houses, they should take the number of the house and report it.

Previously they had acted under direct orders of the Commandant of Police, and were not under the orders of the mamours of the caracols, as they were senior in rank to them. When I arrived the strength of the Egyptian troops was 4 officers and 125 men at fixed posts and 2 officers and 110 O.R.s employed on patrol and cordon work in Anastassi Street and neighbourhood, the remaining 12 officers and 129 men were in barracks as a reserve.

Q. Do you not think the proportion of the officers on duty was very small?

A. Yes, and the officers were very junior; one a Lieutenant and the other a Second-Lieutenant. These officers reported that they had not seen any soldiers firing, and had not given any orders to them to fire. They asked me what to do if they were fired at, and I told them not to return fire from houses, but to take the number of the house and report it. This was on Tuesday morning. In fact, one of them, having been shot at from a window, asked me what he should have done and I gave him the above advice.

I was present when Colonel Blake informed the consuls that if their compatriots persisted in firing from the windows of the houses, he would withdraw the British troops from the town. This was on Tuesday morning about 10 A.M. I received no reports of Egyptian soldiers firing on Europeans; but one Egyptian soldier was admitted to hospital, having been wounded by a shot gun, and I went to see him there. I received no other complaints. The total number of rounds of ammunition used by the men of the Egyptian army was 54—the company on patrol duty fired 45 of these and the remaining 9 were expended by those on fixed posts. This information I got from the Commander of the 3rd Battalion, who is an Egyptian. There are no British officers attached to this battalion.

Q. Was any case of a burst rifle brought to your notice?

A. No. As far as I know there are no standing orders to the effect that soldiers should not fire except when they have an officer with them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

22nd Witness.

LIEUTENANT NEIL ALEXANDER MACDONALD WALKER, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of your experiences while you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 6 p.m., I visited my platoon on the top of Morum's at the corner of Sisters Street. When going round my sentries I heard some shots fired from the side streets of that thoroughfare. I proceeded to investigate, and came across an Egyptian policeman in the act of firing. He had evidently lately been firing rapid, because his last shot had caused his rifle to burst. The rifle was an ordinary police Martini pattern single-loader. I went up to him, examined it, and found it red hot. I asked him what he was firing at, and he replied that some people upstairs were firing at the crowd below.

Q. Not at him?

A. No; he was alone, and there was no crowd there.

I heard other rifle shots in the distance, and can recognise the difference between a rifle and revolver shot. The man was dressed in the ordinary black police uniform, but he had no collar badges. I saw two Egyptian mounted police beside their horses about 10 yards away from him. They must have seen this man firing, but took no notice of him. One of them was an N.C.O. I had a volunteer interpreter with me, and all conversation was carried out through him. I went to the mounted police and told them to take the man in charge; they treated my order very indifferently, and the man said he had been given instructions to fire—at least, this is what my interpreter told me. I would not swear to it being the case, but I afterwards found out that the police had orders to fire.

Q. How did you find this out?

A. I was on the Summary of Evidence. Five or six shots were fired and their marks were on the wall of the house. I did not see any shot marks on the pavement or the road which might have been fired from the house. The street was a narrow one with houses close together, and nearly all inhabited by Europeans.

Q. How did you hear the order about Egyptian police being instructed to fire?

A. At the Summary of Evidence a British N.C.O., who was attached to the Egyptian police, told me this unofficially.

Q. Was it the Summary of Evidence against this man?

A. Yes. He was identified by the burst rifle.

Q. Did you see anybody in the windows of the house off Sisters Street?

A. When I came along I think I saw a woman hastily closing a shutter at a window, and this window was the one fired at. This was the only firing I saw.

Q. Were any of your platoon fired on from houses?

A. No case was reported to me.

(Witness then withdrew.)

23rd Witness.

No. 4962372 LANCE-CORPORAL WALTER MATTHEWS, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell me what you saw while you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. On the 23rd May I was N.C.O. in charge of a section of my platoon in D Company. At 17.30 hours I was standing at the corner near Morum's shop with Lance-Corporal Whittaker and Lance-Corporal Camden when we heard shots being fired from the direction of Sisters Street. We went to investigate. In the second street to the right of Sisters Street we saw an Egyptian soldier, with his rifle pointing at a balcony of one of the houses on the left-hand side.

Q. How was he dressed?

A. In khaki shorts turned up at the knee, and cardigan jacket with equipment over it—he was a soldier of the Egyptian army, and was standing about 100 yards from us. We went up to question him and see if he had done any damage; but when he saw us coming he made off, turning to the right. I left the other two corporals to make enquiries about the damage and ran after him. He got away round by the back streets and escaped me. Coming back I met two men helping an old woman along and her daughter—she had been shot in the breast.

Q. Was that the only one you saw wounded?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you see this man fire?

A. I saw people look out of the windows, and he fired at them.

Q. Did you notice anything that would give him an excuse for firing?

A. No; the people just put their heads out of the windows, and he fired at them.

Q. Did you hear any shots from windows?

A. No. Shots from the road only.

Q. Did you know the name of the woman who was wounded?

A. No.

(Witness then withdrew.)

24th Witness.

No. 498237 LANCE-CORPORAL GEORGE WHITTAKER, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I went to investigate some shots that were fired in the neighbourhood of Sisters Street, in company with Lance-Corporal Matthews and Lance-Corporal Camden, of my regiment. We saw an Egyptian soldier firing his rifle, and while Lance-Corporal Matthews went after him, we remained to see what damage had been done.

Q. Did you actually see the soldier firing?

A. Yes; I saw him myself actually fire at a window. Someone screamed inside and an old lady was led out of the house wounded in the shoulder. She also had blood upon her head. She was assisted away to a convent.

Q. Did you see or hear any shots fired from the windows?

A. None from the windows. They were fired from down below.

I had this particular part under observation for about half an hour. The woman must have been looking from the window when she was hit. I went down the street and saw the soldier actually firing, without any provocation, as far as I could judge. He was by himself, and had apparently come from the direction of Sisters Street. I saw no one else hit; but heard several shots before I reached the man.

(Witness then withdrew.)

25th Witness.

No. 496284 LANCE-CORPORAL ARTHUR CAMDEN, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw when you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at about 5.30 p.m., I was standing near Morum's and heard shots being fired off Sisters Street. On reaching the second street on the right we heard more shots, and immediately made our way down that street. We passed one small street on the left and heard no shots from there. On reaching the second street, we found an Egyptian soldier firing at a window. Lance-Corporal Matthews went after him, but the Egyptian soldier fled. Lance-Corporal Whittaker and I made enquiries and found that an old lady had been wounded in the chest, and had blood upon her head. We immediately reported it to our officer.

Q. She was wounded in the breast?

A. Yes.

Q. You are quite certain that it was an Egyptian soldier?

A. Yes; he wore khaki shorts, slightly turned up, and brown jersey, with equipment over it.

I did not see any other wounded people, nor hear any shots from windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

26th Witness.

No. 4963405 PRIVATE JOHN WILLIAM CHEETHAM, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw when you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I proceeded with the fire engine to the Rue Attarine. On arriving at the fire, I was detailed to patrol a street; while there I saw a policeman fire at a window over a shop. I heard no firing from houses, and only saw this one shot fired. I ran after the policeman, but he went off. I could not trace him. This happened on Monday morning at midday.

Q. Did you see any reason for him to fire?

A. No. My attention was only called to the incident when I heard the shot fired.

(Witness then withdrew.)

27th Witness.

No. 4962481 PRIVATE WILLIAM PEMBERTON, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw when you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. At about 10.00 hours, I was detailed near Morum's to take a

TENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 109. NICOLA SAVANITIS.
 No. 110. CHESANA HEIM.
 No. 111. PANAYOTTIS SOSAMIAS.
 No. 112. EUGENIA KASELDA.
 No. 113. MICHAEL ALEXANDROU.
 No. 114. SAMUEL BELLELI.
 No. 115. OLIVIERIS KARALAMBOS.
 No. 116. GEORGES KARISKAKIS.
 No. 117. GEORGE BALDINOS.
 No. 118. NICOLAS STAVROS KARAGELLOS.
 No. 119. M. LELY, Acting Vice-Consul of Greece, Alexandria.

SOLON ANAGNOSTOPOULO (*Greek*), is sworn as Interpreter and took his place in the Court.

109th Witness.

NICOLA SAVANITIS (*Greek*), Secretary to the Greek Consulate, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday evening, the 20th May, about 7.30, I left the consulate. Taking a cab at Ramleh Street, I went to a grocer's shop situated near the Cairo Railway Station, where I made a purchase, and went back to the cab and proceeded towards Moharrem Bey. After having crossed the bridge near the chemist's shop, "Pharmacie Parisienne," I saw a crowd of about fifty or sixty natives. Seeing that I was a European, they began throwing stones at me and ran at my cab. I jumped out and tried to escape down a side street. Two or three of the natives caught hold of me and the rest of the crowd followed. They surrounded me and pushed me against the wall. They then began to search my pockets. They handled me very roughly, but they did not beat me. I had about £E. 17 on me, which belonged to the consulate, which they took, and they also took my pocket-book. I cried: "Vive Zaghlul!" in order to appease the crowd, and they let me go.

After this, the crowd seemed to have repented and started stoning me again. I took refuge in a stable, where I found two natives who helped me, and so I escaped.

(Witness then withdrew.)

110th Witness.

CHESANA HEIM (*Jew of Corfu*), Rue Anastassi, No. 31, Furniture Dealer (Trading as Vittoria Cesano, 5, St. Catherine's Street), is called before the Court, sworn and examined:

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. About 9 o'clock on Sunday evening, the 22nd May, I saw a crowd of natives marching by my house armed with sticks. I saw

them break open the doors of two or three houses of ill-fame, from my window. They were Italian women living in these houses. The crowd of natives numbered about 200. I also heard shots fired from the corner of the street. They were revolver shots, but I could not see where they came from. I heard four or five shots which appeared to me to be revolver shots, but I do not really know the difference between the sound of a revolver and a rifle shot. The crowd passed down Anastassi Street again and an Arab fell wounded at my door. When the natives saw the Arab falling wounded at my door, they said: "We will set light to the house where this man has fallen." They then proceeded to pour petrol on my door and set light to it. I heard that the mob were given paraffin by a woman of ill-fame. The fire only burned the door of my house. The fire brigade came and extinguished the fire shortly after. The hoses of the fire engine were cut by the natives in the streets.

On Monday morning, about 9.30, at the corner of Hammam-el-Worsha Street, I was stopped by the buluk-el-ghafar and some six natives, who searched and robbed me of £E.36. The buluk-el-ghafar were looking on, and did nothing. After the natives had left, one of the buluk-el-ghafar directed his rifle at me, and, in order to keep friendly with him, I gave him a backsheesh of a few shillings, and so I escaped. I also lost my ring.

A native has been arrested for cutting the fire brigade hoses, and his brother is now engaged in procuring signatures from Christians in the vicinity to a statement that his brother is innocent.

I did not hear any shots fired from the neighbouring houses. I have no revolver, and I did not fire any shots.

On Tuesday an Arab tobaccoist, whose shop faces my house, was arrested by two British soldiers for being in possession of a revolver. On Monday morning I spoke to this Arab and told him that it was a shame that they had tried to burn my house. He replied that he was glad, as my house was a bad house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

111th Witness.

PANAYOTTIS SOSAMIAS (Greek subject), Proprietor of a Chemist Shop, Suq-el-Kanto, No. 1, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, at 9.30, I closed my shop and went upstairs; I am living in the same building. I saw a crowd of natives in front of my house who were pointing at it and shouting: "A Greek! A Greek!" The crowd were at the crossing of Suq-el-Kanto and Rue Midan. When the policeman, who was on guard as usual at the corner of Suq-el-Kanto Street, saw the crowd he walked away. I then saw the crowd setting light to a shop next to mine belonging to a certain Dionis. Shortly after four or five shawish with rifles came from the caracol. They were not buluk-el-ghafar, and they were dressed in black with tarbooshes. They did not interfere with the crowd, but looked on. Dionis's shop was a liquor shop. The fire brigade then came and extinguished the fire. I did not see the crowd interfering with the fire hoses, but the neighbours told me that they did so.

In the afternoon the crowd came again. They were preceded by two men carrying iron bars, who forcibly opened shops. As the

men with the iron bars passed on after opening the shops, the crowd entered and took what they wanted. Three policemen were standing by looking on and shouting: "Imshi! Imshi!" ("move on"). But on receiving backsheesh from the Arabs, they took no more notice and the crowd took away whatever they liked.

There was no firing, either by the police or by Europeans. My house is the only Greek house in the street. The others belong to Arabs and are inhabited by Jews. My shop was not broken into, as my native assistant stood in the doorway.

(Witness then withdrew.)

112th Witness.

EUGENIA KASELLA (Widow), Greek subject, Rue-el-Tüssi, No. 1, Hamman-el-Worsha (corner house), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday afternoon, the 20th May, between 4 and 5 o'clock, I saw from the balcony of my house a crowd of about 100 natives, who were breaking open the doors of different shops and stopping passers-by and robbing and beating them with sticks and pelting them with stones. In the crowd there were native women of the lowest class, who were in cabs. It was really a demonstration, consisting of one part of the crowd who were on foot and the other women in cabs, who were shouting and gesticulating. In the evening of the same day, I saw an armoured car passing down Sisters Street. On the natives seeing this car, they all dispersed. I did not see anything of note on Saturday. On Sunday there was a good deal of tension, and small parties of Arabs were parading the streets.

On Sunday evening at 8 o'clock I was sitting on my balcony with three or four friends when we saw a crowd of about fifty Arabs, armed with sticks and stones. They tried to enter a mineral-water shop forcibly. Inside this shop were some European customers at the time. The shop was kept by a native, and he prevented the crowd from entering his shop. At that moment I saw a wounded native coming along, and I saw him fall down at my door. When the mob saw this, they became infuriated and set light to my house. I and my friends went on to the roof and got along to another house. The house was not looted. The fire was extinguished about 10 o'clock on the arrival of an English officer.

I heard no shots at all fired from the windows. The ambulance came and took the wounded man away before they set fire to my house. I do not know how the man was wounded, or the nature of his wounds. There was no firing at the time either from the house or the street. There was a great deal of shouting and screaming going on, but no firing. After that I saw nothing more.

The next day (Monday), about 8.30 in the morning, a crowd of natives passed shouting "In this house they have killed one of us. We will set fire to it again," but they did not do so.

On Monday morning shots were fired at the house. I do not know who fired the shots, as we were living next door, but people say they were fired by Egyptian soldiers.

(Witness then withdrew.)

113th Witness.

MICHAEL ALEXANDROU (Greek subject), Hotel Proprietor, Eastern Telegraph Street, No. 8, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning at about 7 o'clock I went down to the Custom-house in order to buy some goods. I was in front of Gate No. 14 when I heard that the Arabs were chasing Europeans. This was about 9 o'clock. As I was returning to my house and was passing the Caracol Lebban about 9.30, I was stopped by a buluk-el-ghafar right in front of the caracol. He pointed his rifle at me and told me that I must go in a certain direction. I protested, saying that my house was in another direction; however, he continued pointing his rifle at me and said that I must take the way he pointed out. I then went as I was told. At a distance of 4 or 5 metres from the buluk-el-ghafar I was stopped by about five natives, who robbed me of everything I had, and the buluk-el-ghafar was keeping guard in the street to see that no one saw. I tried to take a cab to get to my home, but having no money was obliged to walk and finally reached home safely.

(Witness then withdrew.)

114th Witness.

SAMUEL BELLELI (Greek Jew), Rue-el-Tûssi, No. 1, Glassware Dealer, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening, the 22nd May, at about 8.30, I decided to pay a visit to my neighbour, Mrs. Kasella, and from there I saw a crowd of natives and heard that a wounded native had fallen at the door of the house; then the crowd came near the house, and having entered a petrol dépôt in the same street, they threw petrol on the door and set light to it. We then tried to throw water from the balcony to extinguish the fire, but could not as the crowd started to throw stones at us. After that, they set fire to the petrol dépôt belonging to a Jew. Then the people in the house went to the roof and escaped to another house. Later I returned to my father-in-law, who is an old man (lame), living in the second floor of the same house, and ill in bed. On the staircase I was stopped by two soldiers with steel helmets on, and they robbed me of some jewels, which I had taken with me as the house was burning. I then transported him to another house, where he remained for some days.

Q. Those buluk-el-ghafar you met on the stairs, what were they doing there?

A. They were just coming up the stairs; they had looted the rooms of a Jewess in the first floor.

I could not see anything that took place in Hammam-el-Worsha, as there are no windows overlooking that street; we have a balcony overlooking Rue Tûssi. I saw nothing on Monday, as I locked myself up in another house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

115th Witness.

OLIVIERIS KARALAMBOS (Greek subject), Clerk, Banque d'Orient, 6, Rue-el-Wallakis.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday at 10.15 A.M. I left the bank to go home. About 20 yards from my house I was stopped by four policemen—two were soldiers in khaki and two police in black with steel helmets. They hit me with the butts of their rifles. I do not know what for. I was with another clerk from the bank.

(Witness then withdrew.)

116th Witness.

GEORGES KARISKAKIS (Greek subject), No. 11, Rue Kaid Gohar, Professor of Skating, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning at 9.30 I saw from my window Policeman No. 4265, who robbed a European of his wallet. Then the European walked on and was shot at by this policeman, who was wearing a black uniform with steel helmet on. I do not know this European; I saw the policeman fire but could not see the European hit, as he ran into a side street. The same policeman made signs to the natives to put fire at an Italian's shop (shoemaker), in which the Italian and his wife were locked up. They put petroleum and set light to it; the fire did not catch well, and then they brought the wheel of a cart and tried to force the door open; they broke part of it, but did not enter. At 7 P.M. a British armoured car came and took the shoemaker and his wife away.

On the same day I saw five or six Europeans being robbed by natives.

(Witness then withdrew.)

117th Witness.

GEORGE BALDINOS (Greek subject), Coffee Shop, 25, Gâma-el-Hadari, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday afternoon, the 20th May, about 5 P.M. to 5.30 P.M., at the Moliarrem Bay Railway Bridge, I was stopped by a crowd of about eighty men, who assaulted me and left me unconscious—robbing me of about £ E. 51. This money I had just received from my son from Greece. I had no revolver nor did I speak to the crowd. I was assaulted before I had spoken. After that I was laid up in my house and went to the hospital on Tuesday.

(Witness then withdrew.)

118th Witness.

NICOLAS STAVROS KARAGELLOS (Chauffeur) (Greek), 9, Sisters Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening at dusk I saw some natives setting fire to a Greek shop opposite my house. Some Italians who are living on the first and second floors fired pistols from the windows and some living opposite fired in the air. I saw an Italian in Sisters Street being chased by the crowd, on whom he fired with a pistol. He entered the house opposite to me and came to the balcony on the second floor, from which he continued to fire. I saw the smoke and heard the report. I do not know if he was a resident in that house, nor do I know his name. This was the only man I actually saw firing; but I heard shots from other houses, as I have said before. This took

[6656]

P

place after the shop had been set fire to, and again during a second attempt to set it on fire. I heard no shots before the burning of the house. I saw one Arab wounded in the hand. There was a crowd of Arabs armed with clubs, who were running about and carrying tins of petrol. Any European that passed they knocked off his hat and shouted "Take off your hats."

On Monday morning at 8.30 four Egyptian soldiers, two in khaki with shorts, the others with white haversacks in black, were in the street. A crowd of about forty Europeans came along chasing about 200 Arabs. Those who had pistols were firing with them; some had sticks, clubs, &c. The police fired on them and they retired. I could not see whether any Europeans were hit; but I heard afterwards that there were some casualties.

At 1 P.M. I saw two schoolboys coming along the road. One of the soldiers in khaki and one of the buluk-el-ghafar fired at them—the Egyptian soldier kneeling to do so, while the policeman stood—the policeman was tall and thin with a fairish complexion and a small moustache. When the policeman shot both boys fell—one as if dead—the other sitting down on the road and crying. I saw no more shots fired. I was on the first floor at the time and could hear the groans of the boy who was sitting down. Later he was taken away by the ambulance; while the dead boy was removed in a hand-cart by an Arab towards Mohamed Aly Square.

(Witness then withdrew.)

119th Witness.

M. LELY, Acting Vice-Consul of Greece, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a narrative of your experiences in the recent disturbances; and your views as to what led up to them?

A. At the time that the troubles broke out I was acting consul-general.

On Friday, the 20th May, I first began to receive reports from Greek subjects of their shops being broken into and robbed.

On Saturday, the 21st May, I went to the Governor to protest against the treatment of Greek subjects. I also went round in my motor-car and visited various shops in the Attarine Quarter, which I found broken open and pillaged. I did not visit all the shops where damage was reported as they were in various quarters of the town.

On Sunday night, the 22nd May, about midnight, rumours were going about that there was trouble in the Attarine and other districts and that they were killing the Greeks. There was such trouble in the Place Mohamed Aly that my colleagues, who were in the club, could not proceed to their houses. We saw wounded being carried by and we remained at the club till 1 A.M.

After 7.30 on Monday morning I found a great crowd of Greeks before the consulate—500 to 1,000 persons—they were in a great state of panic, saying that they were being killed by the Arabs and that the police did not protect them. They demanded my protection. The situation was then very grave. I went to the Main Guard to ask for British protection, followed by the crowd. I was told that I had better see the General, so I went in my car to see Colonel Blake at Moustapha. I had a conversation with him, and he said that he would

give me all the protection in his power. In my opinion, if this protection had not been given, there would have been a serious massacre of Europeans. The British troops arrived in the town and were received with great enthusiasm by the population. I went to the Main Guard and to the Governorate, where I found the consuls of Italy and France with Grant Bey and the Governor. I went on to the balcony at the Governorate and heard many shots. The population below was in panic. The Governorate was full of people of all nationalities seeking for protection. I was told there was a Greek, who had been killed, lying before the shop of Sednawi. I went in my car with two British soldiers, who had been lent to me as escort. At the other end of the Place Mohamed Aly, away from the Bourse, order was not yet re-established; but we went to Sednawi's shop and saw the body of a man of some 45 years of age. The body was without boots. There were a crowd of Arabs round him, and when they saw us they took flight. It was impossible to take him away, as we were afraid of the Arabs. I reported the matter to the Ambulance Society. I then returned to the body and was able with difficulty to get it taken away on a hand-cart to the Greek Hospital.

I was about all day endeavouring to quieten my people and I could see that the situation was very dangerous—one heard shots being fired continually.

(Witness put in a copy of a deposition taken on oath of Inquiries which have been made at the consulate.)

Q. Have you any observations to make as to the causes of these disorders?

A. For several days beforehand there had been demonstrations, which excited the population more and more until they broke out in this way against the Europeans.

Q. It is suggested that these riots were caused by certain Greeks firing at the demonstrators. What is your opinion of that?

A. The Greeks were having their shops pillaged as long ago as Friday. I have received no information of any Greeks having fired any shots—then or later. In my opinion, it is the Greeks who were menaced, not the Greeks who were menacing the Arabs.

Q. Have you been informed that some Arabs tried to rob certain public women, and that certain Greeks who were there fired revolvers to protect them?

A. This is the first time I have heard the story. Even if it were true, I do not see that it is a reason for attacking the whole European population or to force 5,000 people (Greeks) to leave their homes and take refuge outside the town. I have not received any proofs of the Europeans firing from the windows. I do not believe that it took place, as the Europeans were without protection and the great majority were without arms.

On Monday a great many people were unable to proceed to their homes, as they were in danger of being killed by Arabs, and they could only do so by help of the British troops. There were 1,000 people between 6 and 8 P.M. in the Main Guard, and the Colonel in Command was sending them back to their houses under escort of the British soldiers.

Q. Do you attribute these troubles to a political outbreak of the natives against the Greeks promoted by Turkish agitators?

[6656]

P 2

A. Perhaps there was some provocation by Turkish agitators, but the evidence which I have is that the attack was made generally on all the Europeans, not only the Greeks. I regard it as an outbreak of Mohammedan fanaticism against the Christians. For two months I have heard rumours of the presence of Turkish agents here principally for the purpose of collecting money for Mustapha Kemal and sending reinforcements.

A despatch-carrier of the consulate and one of the kawasses were both robbed, the first on Friday and the kawas on Monday morning in Sisters Street.

(Witness then withdrew.)

ELEVENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 120. ELIAS KESSAS.
- No. 121. CALLIOPE CHRISTOPHIDES.
- No. 122. DESPINA CHRISTOFIDES.
- No. 123. EMILIA ARKOUSIE.
- No. 124. ANASTASIOS MASTALOS.
- No. 125. NICHOLAS MAGGOS.
- No. 126. NICHOLAS P. ZAMPOULOS.
- No. 127. ALEXANDROS MAKRIDIS.
- No. 128. DIMITRI GAVAROS.
- No. 129. DIMITRIOS KOURKOULAS.
- No. 130. GEORGE KYRAKIDIS.
- No. 131. SILVIO CORINOICH.
- No. 132. PETROS KARENTOS.
- No. 133. KYRIAKOS PAPADOPOULOS.
- No. 134. ARISTODIMOS KAKATHEMISM.
- No. 135. ATARIAS KALIPOLITIS.
- No. 136. MICHAELIS HAKKAS.
- No. 137. JACQUES CALIMIDIS.
- No. 138. GEORGE ROZATIS.
- No. 139. NICHOLAS GAVRIL.
- No. 140. NIKOLA JOANNOU.
- No. 141. PETROS ANGELATOS.
- No. 142. GEORGE CHRISTOFORIDIS.
- No. 143. NICHOLAS MOSCATOS.
- No. 144. JOHN JOHANNIDES.
- No. 145. MICHAEL LAMBERIS.
- No. 146. GEORGE SOFIANOPOULOS.
- No. 147. JOHN PETMEGARIS.
- No. 148. PIPERKOFF COTSI.

120th Witness.

ELIAS KESSAS (Greek subject), No. 7, Sisters Street (Wine and Spirit Merchant), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, at 7 o'clock, I went to my shop in Rue Anastassi. On arriving there I heard there was trouble, and with my two clerks and another man returned to Sisters Street, where I live. When we reached the house one of my clerks knocked on the door, which was opened, and one of them and the third man who was with us entered.

At this very moment I heard an Arab shouting: "They are Greeks!" I then saw a soldier at a distance of about 30 metres aiming his rifle at us. He was in khaki with a tarbooshi. I heard a shot fired, and my employee fell dead. I took him upstairs. His name is Panayotti Vassilio (Cypriot). No other shots were fired at the time.

I was the only one wearing a hat. The third man with us was called Anastasios Mastalos.

Vassilio, who was aged 18, died instantaneously on being shot, and was afterwards taken to the Greek hospital.

(Witness then withdrew.)

121st Witness.

CALLIOPE CHRISTOPHIDES (Greek subject), widow of Christophides, 55, Rue Ragheb Pasha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the circumstances by which your husband met his death?

A. On Monday morning, at 11 A.M. (the 23rd May), I was lying in bed at my home, as I had given birth to a child four days previously. I heard a noise of stones being thrown against the windows. I called my husband, and he said: "It is nothing; only Arabs making a manifestation." He called out to ask who it was, and a voice replied that it was the landlord. When the door opened I got out of bed with the child in my arms, and saw the landlord, his son and the boab standing at the door with a crowd of Arabs armed with stones. They entered and forcibly dragged my husband out, and also his nephew. From the window I saw that my husband had been wounded by a stone and was bleeding from the head. He was lying in the street, and then got up to try to escape. He ran away, chased by an Arab with a stone in his hand, and disappeared down a side street to the left. I did not see him again alive. When the mob was dragging my husband out of the house, I said to the landlord: "Why are you taking away these men? What have they done to you?" He replied, telling me that I had better go in myself before I was taken and killed, too. I know enough Arabic to understand what he said. I personally was not molested. The landlord's name is Yassin Aly. I do not know any of the people who took my husband away. The landlord and his son were there at the time, and I am very positive that the former offered assistance to the mob when they were dragging my husband out. The landlord's son keeps a tobacco shop below us, and the boab, whose name I do not know, is the boab of the house.

Q. When did you see your husband again?

A. Next day at the hospital. He was dead. His nephew was

also killed, and I saw both bodies at the hospital. My husband's age was 30 and the nephew was 19. Neither of them had done anything to provoke the mob, nor did they possess any arms. At the time when the Arabs came they were both cooking in the kitchen.

A few days later the mamour came, bringing the landlord to my house, the latter being in charge of two soldiers, for purposes of interrogation. My sister-in-law was also in the house at the time of the outbreak, and is here to-day to give evidence with our maid-servant.

(Witness then withdrew.)

122nd Witness.

DESPINA CHRISTOPHIDES, living in the same house as last witness, who is her sister-in-law (Greek subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

(This witness corroborates what the previous witness said, except she did not see the landlord drag the men out of the house.)

A. I was near the door and said to the landlord: "Save one of them, they are two." The landlord said: "You go in and close the door, or they will catch you also and kill you, you daughter of a dog!" I then fainted and saw no more.

In the afternoon I saw the landlord and I asked him why he did not save one of them. He said, how could he, as the natives were throwing stones at the house.

We were only three months there and not in arrears with the rent, and had provoked the landlord or the crowd in no way at all.

(Witness then withdrew.)

123rd Witness.

EMILIA ARKOUSIE, maidservant to the above (born in Alexandria), of Greek parents.

She was called and corroborated what the previous witnesses said, and said that she does not know any of the natives, as they were a crowd of them on the stairs. She adds that they were always on good terms with the landlord.

(Witness then withdrew.)

124th Witness.

ANASTASIOS MASTALOS (Greek), No. 1, Rue Diomède, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

(He was with Elias Kessas on Monday morning and corroborates his evidence, and added:—)

A. The boy Vassilio, who was killed, was with me. While we were trying to enter the house this boy was hit, and I asked him what was the matter. He said: "I am wounded." I saw the soldier fire a shot at a distance of about 30 metres; he was of the Egyptian army; he never addressed us before firing.

I afterwards carried the dead boy upstairs, and I saw through the shutters several soldiers of the buluk-el-ghafar and Egyptian army kneeling down and firing at the windows of that quarter.

Q. Did you hear any shots fired before the one directed to you?

A. We entered Sisters Street through a side street, Hammamil, and walked only about 10 yards; and the shot that killed the boy was the first one we heard.

About an hour later I was at the window and I saw one of the soldiers at the corner firing upwards; I then withdrew and heard a cry. They told me afterwards that a Syrian maidservant had been shot dead on a balcony.

(Witness then withdrew.)

125th Witness.

NICHOLAS MAGGOS, Custom House Clerk (Greek); 49, Attarine Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday afternoon, at 2 o'clock, I was coming out of the Custom House through No. 18 Gate; on arriving near the Lebban Caracol I was attacked by a crowd of about thirty natives with sticks, and saw one of them holding a knife. They hit me, and the one with the knife stabbed me on the neck three times and I fell on the ground. While I was being stabbed I did not see any soldiers near; the caracol was at a distance of about 50 paces away. I was robbed of all I had: watch and chain and £E. 10.

Then I got up and walked on, and I saw two soldiers. I asked them which way was the safer for me to go, and they attempted to take hold of me; I escaped and took refuge in the French school. I had no pistol or knife with me.

(Witness then withdrew.)

126th Witness.

NICHOLAS P. ZAMPOULOS (Greek subject), Hôtel d'Athènes, 12, Rue Hammamil, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday I saw from my windows soldiers robbing the passers-by and hitting them with their rifles. I saw a soldier dressed in khaki aim at one of the windows of my hotel. The only damage done is the bullet marks.

(Witness then withdrew.)

(Several witnesses came and gave evidence of having been beaten by the crowd on various days, and robbed.)

Their names are:—

Orestes Koumarious.

George Foliasos.

Odysseus Karavias.

John Katsambos, Monday, the 23rd, 1921.

Abrahamin Ovadia, Monday, the 23rd, assaulted at 3.30.

Constantin Pidichtakis, Sunday, 2 P.M. (knife wound), 3, Rue Anastassi.

127th Witness.

ALEXANDROS MAKRIDIS (Greek), Proprietor of the Acropolis Café, 8, Rue Attarine, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday afternoon, at 6.30, my café was attacked by a crowd of natives. There were about twenty-five of them, and they

were armed with sticks and pieces of wood. I know of no reason at all why it should have been attacked. Those shops which had had time to close were not attacked, but I had no time to close my shop. The crowd were coming from Rue Ishak-el-Nadim.

There were no effendis in the crowd. The crowd broke my windows and did damage to about the value of £E. 126. I heard the crowd shouting: "Break! Break!" I did nothing at all to provoke them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

128th Witness.

DIMITRI GAVAROS (Greek subject), 21, Anastassi Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Thursday evening large crowds passed down Anastassi Street shouting "The English and Greeks must leave, or we will kill them." I know sufficient Arabic to understand what they were saying.

On Friday and Saturday there were some demonstrations.

On Sunday evening at 8 o'clock I saw a large demonstration passing by shouting "Away with the Greeks. Everything is to be destroyed." At a quarter past 8 on Sunday evening the demonstrators returned to Hammamil and Anastassi Streets, and were shouting "Give it to them Greeks!" I saw many passers-by, Europeans, being beaten by the crowd. I did not hear any shots fired at that time.

On Monday afternoon at 4 o'clock I saw passing a large demonstration of Arabs, followed by a native officer dressed in khaki and wearing a tarboosh, and with him were fifteen or twenty police and soldiers. They were firing, and hit an Italian woman. The officer had gone round the corner when the firing took place. I saw this from the roof of my house. A party of English soldiers came up at that moment, and I pointed out to the officer in command the policeman who had fired the shot. The officer arrested him. I do not know the name of the woman who was hit; she was about 65 years of age.

(Witness then withdrew.)

129th Witness.

DIMITRIOS KOURKOULAS (Greek subject), Owner of Grocer's Shop, 8, Sidi Metwalli, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday evening, the 20th May, at 6.30 the mob attacked my shop and stole some cigarettes.

On Saturday at 9 P.M. they came again; they were armed with naboots. They smashed some bottles of wine and brandy and dragged me away. I was beaten, but not severely, with pieces of wood.

(Witness then withdrew.)

130th Witness.

GEORGE KYRAKIDIS (Greek subject), Barman, 20, Rue Hammamil and 21, Rue Anastassi, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 8 P.M. on Sunday, the 22nd May, my shop was broken into and chairs and tables outside were smashed. Opposite my shop there

is a café belonging to a native, who had his light on at the time and many native customers. About that time a lorry passed along with buluk-el-ghafar. As they passed the crowd clapped their hands and cheered—the lorry stopped and the police got out and mingled with the crowd. They were talking together and applauding; then the lorry left again. I saw from the window of my shop one European hit with a naboot; he fell down and they dragged him round the corner. Next day I heard that he had been burned.

On Monday I was attacked, robbed and beaten by the police. They went through my pockets and took £ E. 45.

(Witness then withdrew.)

131st Witness.

SILVIO CORINCICH (Italian subject), Fondé de Pouvoirs, Alexandria Water Company (Limited) (living), 9, Rue Temple Green, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday evening at 7.30 (20th May) I was returning home from town in a cab. When I had nearly reached the main road of Moharrem Bey, near the Old Hospital, the carriage was forcibly stopped by a crowd of about twenty natives, one of whom was armed with a large butcher's knife. I saw the knife by the light of the cab lantern, and I got out of the carriage and tried to take refuge in a doorway, but, unfortunately, just at this part of the road there were only shops, which were all closed owing to the disturbances of the morning. They surrounded me and I was pushed against the wall, the man with the knife pointing it at me, searched my pockets, and took my portfolio containing £ E. 7 and many papers, my watch, cigarette case (silver), &c. They then left me and I ran away and found another carriage and went home. All the windows of the shops and the street lamps had been previously broken, so the street was very dark. I could recognise the man who took my watch, but not the others. At 5.30, as I was going into town, I saw a crowd breaking the windows of the trams with stones.

On Friday my mother saw from the window a European being beaten by the natives by naboots, and he was bleeding profusely. Then our boab and another boab from the next house saved him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

132nd Witness.

PETROS KARENTOS (Greek subject), No. 3, Rue-el-'l'üssi, Hammam-el-Worsha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 9.15 p.m. I heard some shots in Sisters Street. Shortly after, a wounded native came and fell down in front of the door of the next house. Afterwards the natives came and set this house on fire. During all that night I heard a great uproar, a large crowd shouting, much noise and confusion, but I cannot give any details of what was going on, as I was shut up in my house.

On Monday, the 23rd May, I was in a house in Anastassi Street and I saw from the window a crowd of natives, who were robbing passers-by. At 1.30 p.m. I had to go down myself as we had no bread

[6656]

Q

and no water in the house. When I reached the street I was attacked by a mounted policeman, who beat me with the butt of his rifle. I was doing nothing to provoke him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

In the afternoon the Court visited the Greek Hospital and took the following evidence:—

138rd Witness.

KYRIAKOS PAPADOPOULOS, 24, Grocer, Manager of Branch at Rosetta, Greek subject, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 9-30 A.M. I went down Customs Street to make some purchases. There I met a crowd, who dragged me out of my carriage and beat me severely on the head. I was taken to the Gumruk Caracol, whence an ambulance brought me here. I had £ E. 105 stolen, which I had taken with me to buy goods in the customs. Some of my attackers wore tarbooshes and gallabiahs.

(Severe cuts on the head and over the left eye.)

134th Witness.

ARISTODIMOS KAKATHEMISM, Greek subject, 43 years of age, living in a small street off Sisters Street, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 9 P.M., while I was going home, I was set upon by a gang of natives in a side street off Hammamil Street, which is called Batuta Street. I was beaten by naboots on the head and face, and when I fell they battered me again. An Italian policeman found me, and took me to a house near by. The crowd had taken my trousers from me.

(Seven wounds on head (severe), right forearm broken, all teeth broken, and still in a very dangerous condition.)

135th Witness.

ATARIAS KALIPOLITIS, 28, Outside Broker, living in side street behind Sednawi shop, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 2-30 P.M. I was in Attarine Street and was attacked by about twenty Arabs. I had previously asked a police officer for escort, and he had told off two members of the buluk-el-ghafar to accompany me. They took me a short way, but then left me. I was stabbed in the left side of the stomach. This wound is now beginning to close. My head was cut open and one of my hands hurt. They tore off my coat, and took my pocket-book with £ E. 14 and identity papers. I tried to run, but soon fell, and some English soldiers brought me to the Greek Hospital.

136th Witness.

MICHAELIS HAKKAS (Greek), 48, Sailor, Sponge Fisher, 2, Old Douane Street, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, between 9 and 9.30 P.M., I was going home down Sikka-el-Gedida when I met a ghafir and a policeman. They called me a "Dog of a Greek," and asked me what I was doing. I replied that I was going home; whereupon the policeman told the ghafir to search me, but he found nothing. The policeman then drew his truncheon and struck me twice on the face, and I was subsequently stabbed in the stomach; I do not know what with, and the policeman then told me I could go home. I could recognise the ghafir again, and the policeman was a tall, thin man.

(Admitted to hospital with a knife wound in the stomach; operated on at once, but wound now septic.)

137th Witness.

JACQUES CALIMIDIS, 25, Jew, No. 20, Rue-el-Halwaghi, near Gate No. 5 Custom House, Painter, taken on oath at the Greek Hospital.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 8.30 P.M., I was passing by Fort Napoleon, when I met a native dressed in a gallabiah, who had a revolver. He asked me if I had any arms, and I replied in the negative. Some other natives then came, and one seized me and banged me in the eye with his head. They then all beat me on the head with naboots, and one searched and robbed me. I had been in the 39th Royal Fusiliers during the war, and they took my discharge papers and passports. Eventually I got away and ran into a small Arab shop, falling down there. Here there were some Arabs, who searched for arms, and found a small purse which I had in my trousers pocket, and then ran away. I know three of these Arabs, two of those who attacked me and one of those who robbed me in the shop. I do not know their names, but I could recognise them if I saw them again. When I entered the shop, those who were in it said that I should be put outside or the crowd would smash the shop up, but I would not go out and remained there half an hour. When I left I was attended to at the Gumruk Caracol and then sent to hospital.

138th Witness.

GEORGE ROZATIS, 20, Bar-tender, 3, Bab-el-Karasta, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 9 P.M., I was going home by way of Sisters Street, when someone cried out "Here is a Christian." It must have been someone who knew me, as I was wearing a tarboosh. A large crowd of from 100 to 150 then attacked and beat me, among them I saw a ghafir and a policeman, the former beat me on the back with his naboot. I was beaten senseless, and was afterwards carried into a house by some friends. A sum of £ E. 30 and a ring were stolen from me, all my fortune after twelve years' work. I had nowhere else to keep it.

139th Witness.

NICHOLAS GAVRIL, 11, 27, Rue Gama-el-Fahham, near Caracol Lebhan, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 30th May, I was going home from school in the afternoon, and just before reaching the caracol I was fired at from a

[6656]

Q 2

window of the caracol which overlooked Sisters Street, and was hit in the left forearm. Someone opened the window to fire and then closed it again; I think it was a revolver, but I did not see the arm of the man who fired, nor did I realise I was hit till I saw the blood. They had been firing at natives first of all, and when the natives left they continued to fire at passers-by.

(Nature of wound: big hole in the arm through the flesh, but missing the bone.)

140th Witness.

NIKOLA JOANNOU, 39, Grocer, (Greek subject), shop behind Caracol Lebban, living in Iskander Street, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 5 P.M., I was in my house and saw from the shutter of my window several members of the buluk-el-ghafar firing at my windows; the mob came and set my door on fire, it was burnt and also part of the staircase; my house is situated opposite my shop, and I tried to escape from the back, but the mob caught me and beat me senseless. The doctor says that I was in a state of coma for three days.

I did nothing to provoke the mob and I had no firearms. No shot was fired from my house or from any other house in the vicinity; they are mostly occupied by Arabs.

A Maltese friend called Vassili told me that he knows one of the Arabs who attacked me. Vassili has a coffee shop next to mine and visited me here one day.

141st Witness.

PETROS ANGELATOS, 19, Jeweller, I Ragheb Pasha Street, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 20th May, at 6 P.M., I was walking down Sisters Street; when passing the Lebban Caracol, I saw a shutter on the first floor of the caracol being opened; the ground floor was on fire; this window looked into a side street, and two revolver shots were fired from it. I saw the arm of the man who fired, it was a black sleeve with three red stripes on it, being that of a policeman, though I did not see his face. I was hit, and ran a short distance, then falling. There were some other passers-by in that street, but the attack on the caracol was then over and the crowd had dispersed.

There was an English officer in the caracol in police uniform, who came out on to the balcony and fired five shots in the air, whereupon the crowd, who had been stoning him, ran away. I thought he was English as he had a red face.

.(This was probably the Egyptian acting mamour.)

142nd Witness.

GEORGE CHRISTOFORIDIS, 17, Ironmonger, 36, Sidi Said Street, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 5.30 P.M., I was in St. Catherine Square when a crowd of natives attacked and beat me with naboots, hitting me on the head and on the arm. I ran away

and met a member of the buluk-el-ghafar, who stopped and searched me, but took nothing. I ran on, and then heard two shots which I thought were fired at me by the ghafir, but I was not hit. Then I met some British soldiers and was saved.

(This witness has been eighteen days in hospital up to date.)

143rd Witness.

NICHOLAS MOSCATOS, Barber (Cyprian English subject), 20, El-Khandaq Street, shop in Attarine Street, No. 82, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday night, the 22nd May, I left my shop to go home; in Sikka-el-Gedida Street I met a ghafir, who asked me where I was going; I told him I was going home, and he offered to come with me. His number was 711. We walked together for some time and then I saw a large crowd coming towards us. I said to him that we could not go along there, as there were too many Arabs, but he answered: "Don't be afraid; come along. If you don't come with me I will call the Arabs." I was afraid and tried to run away, but, as I did so, the ghafir hit me over the ear with his naboot and the Arabs closed around me, beating and throwing me on the ground. They took my money and watch and over £E. 6. I became senseless, and when I recovered consciousness again I managed to get home, pursued and beaten by the Arabs, getting to my house at 11 o'clock. The crowd set fire to the door of my house, but we were able to put it out when the Arabs left. Next morning I was taken to the hospital. My passport and papers were also taken by the mob.

144th Witness.

JOHN JOHANNIDES (Greek), 21, Anastassi Street, a Carpenter, working in Rue Messala, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 8 A.M. on Monday, the 23rd May, having closed my shop, I was on my way home passing in front of the Governorate when I was shot by a mounted policeman on horseback and was wounded in the right thigh; the bullet passed through my leg. I actually saw the man point his rifle at me, being about 15 metres away, and there were about fifteen Europeans standing near. At this time there was a fight going on between the police and the native crowd, but no Europeans were engaged.

I was just in front of the Grand Hotel when I was hit, and the crowd was in front of the Café de France. I was not between the police and the crowd, but behind the former, and the other Europeans were around me. The one policeman who fired at me deliberately turned round towards the Europeans and discharged his rifle. I fell down, and two boys helped me to a house.

(Nature of wound: bullet entered back of thigh, making a small hole, and came out in front of the thigh, making a big tear.)

145th Witness.

MICHAEL LAMBERIS (Greek), living at Eglise Debbane Street, No. 1, Wine Merchant, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at midnight, I was in a carriage with Dr. Sofianopoulos. In Mohamed Ali Square we were attacked by certain men who had been hiding in the trees. They caught hold of the horses and shouted: "Beat them! Beat them!" The doctor jumped out on the right and I jumped out on the left and ran towards Morums pursued by the crowd. The crowd were dressed like effendis with tarbooshes; some had gallabiahs, but two wore white trousers. I was hit several times and fell, but managed to rise again; finally I was stabbed. One of the effendis in white trousers said: "Now he is finished, let us go!" They took my wallet with £E. 25, my identity card, watch and chain. When searching me they put my coat on my face. I might be able to recognise the effendi who had the white trousers, as I saw his face in the light. When they left me, I managed to walk to the hospital alone.

When I got to Monferrato's shop in Boulevard de Ramleh, I met an effendi who gave me two 50 P.T. notes, which I think were those that I had had in my waistcoat pocket. I asked the effendi to accompany me to the hospital and he brought me part of the way, leaving me when we met a ghafir (No. 62). An Arab who saw the effendi giving me the notes asked me for them in the presence of the ghafir, but did not get them. I then got to the hospital.

(The patient was in a dangerous condition on admission. He was operated on, and is now doing well.)

146th Witness.

(The Court visited Dr. Sofianopoulos, and the medical officer stated that his condition was too bad for interrogation; his brother, George Sofianopoulos, stated what Dr. Sofianopoulos told him, which is as follows):—

When I jumped out of the carriage, I was pursued and beaten by the crowd; I put up my hands to protect my head, but they were struck, breaking my finger; two ribs were broken. The crowd, which was a mixed one of effendis and men dressed in gallabiahs, then threw me down, beat me and stripped me of my clothes; I remember their taking off my shoes and stealing my studs, but then I became senseless.

(The doctor is a private practitioner, aged 56; he was taken first to the Egyptian hospital and afterwards here; his condition is very serious; his head, hands and ribs being fractured and the whole body covered with contusions.)

147th Witness.

JOHN PETMEGARIS (Greek), employed in the Casino St. Stefano Alexandria, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 8 P.M., I was proceeding to Ramleh Station; between Schutz and Ramleh I was attacked by five or six Arabs, who struck me with a stick on the head and mouth and knocked me senseless. My watch and chain, a sum of £E. 12 and my eye-glasses were taken. The natives kept on shouting to each other: "Beat him! Beat him!" I do not know any of my attackers.

148th Witness.

PIPERKOFF COTSI (Bulgarian), Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 10 o'clock on Monday evening, the 23rd May, I was attacked in Rue Midan and knocked senseless. I was unconscious for six days.

(Witness is still slightly comatose and seemed not to be quite conscious of what he was saying, so his examination was not proceeded with. The doctor stated that witness was six days unconscious and has not yet attained to complete consciousness.)

TWELFTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 149. JOSEPHINE HAMAK.
- No. 150. ANETTA SKINASI.
- No. 151. EMMANUEL GALANAKIS.
- No. 152. TIMONERI SALVATORE.
- No. 153. ANASTASSI NICOLAS.
- No. 154. JOHANNES LUKIANOS.
- No. 155. URANIA PAPADOPOULO.
- No. 156. SITTARAS DIMITRIUS.
- No. 157. MANOLIS STEFANOPOULOS.
- No. 158. SPIRO ELLUL.
- No. 159. CEZAR AQUILINA.
- No. 160. M. BERNARD FAVENO.
- No. 161. LAMBROS MAORIS.

149th Witness.

JOSEPHINE HAMAK (Czecho-Slovak) (employed at the consulate), living at 31, Zawiet-el-Etten, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening, at about 9.30, we were at dinner when we heard a shot outside. I went to the window and opened the shutters a little to look out. I saw three men, and I could hear that they were speaking Italian. One of them had a revolver. The two others escaped into a house, in the doorway of which the man with the revolver was standing, and there were a crowd of Arabs, who were attacking them. The man fired three shots from the revolver, defending himself against the crowd. He then got inside the door. The mob then went to the neighbouring houses. They came to our house, but the landlady said, "Nothing has happened from here, because

my tenants are all Moslems." They then set light to the door of the house opposite where the Italians had previously taken refuge, and burned it; but they did not go into the house, except on to the staircase. I think the Italians simply took refuge there, as I know the inhabitants of that house are Corsicans and Greeks.

I saw also a great number of people who were attacked in the street by the crowd, who robbed and beat them, taking everything they had. I think the Italians had entered this street in order to escape from the mob, probably having had a dispute with them elsewhere.

I have been ten years in this country, and I know Arabic. The natives were shouting that evening "To-morrow we will bring petrol and burn all these houses." That frightened me, especially as my sister-in-law was ill, and she had her 11-year-old daughter with her.

We decided to leave the house and to go to the house of a friend. About 7 o'clock on Monday morning I went out to look for a carriage, near the Caracol Lebban. On my way back a shot was fired near at hand, but I do not know who by, or if it was at me. There was no one in the street at the time. I got a carriage, and bringing it home picked up my sister-in-law and her daughter. We put up the hood of the carriage and passed down the same road by which I had brought it. At the corner of the street there were two buluk-el-ghafar, dressed in black with steel helmets. I looked round and saw no one in sight, and I said to my sister-in-law that we could pass safely. They fired two shots at us, the first shot was fired as we passed, and went through the brim of my hat and the brim of the front of my sister-in-law's hat. The second shot was fired after we had passed and came through the back of the carriage and hit the iron upright of the hood. They did not challenge us or say anything at all. A piece of the straw of my hat fell on my lap, and I thought I had been wounded. The second bullet grazed my backbone as it passed through the carriage. All the chemists shops were closed until I reached the "Pharmacie Française," where there happened by chance to be an Italian doctor, who examined the wound and dressed it. I was only saved because I was sitting on the edge of the seat, as there was a parcel on the seat behind me.

After we passed the police, we met a crowd of Arabs, who shouted to the coachman "Make those dogs of Christians get out." He whipped up his horse and said "No, no! They are good people," and we escaped.

We went to Camp de Cesar by a roundabout way by Nuzha Gardens as it was impossible to go direct.

(Witness then withdrew.)

150th Witness.

ANETTA SKINASI (Greek subject) (Jewess), living at 68, Sharia Medan (widow of the murdered Greek Ziki Skinasi), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the circumstances by which your husband met his death?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at about 9.30 A.M., my husband, Ziki Skinasi, went out to buy something for breakfast from a grocer's opposite our house, and he did not return. At 11 o'clock it was reported to me that he had been killed by natives. I went out and went round to all the hospitals, without finding any trace of him. Ten

days later, when an order was given for the exhumation of some of the bodies, I went to see if my husband was among them, and I identified him as one of the bodies that had been buried. The exhumation was made at the instance of the Greek consular authorities. His head had been beaten by clubs.

One of the Secret Police has been to me, and I understand from him that four witnesses had been found who saw my husband killed, and they gave evidence at the Caracol Manshia at an enquiry made by the police. Two of the witnesses were Jews and two were Greeks. The names of the Jews are:—

Maxim Levy.
Vietto Vanasino.

I have not given evidence before the police yet.

(Witness then withdrew.)

151st Witness.

EMMANUEL GALANAKIS (Greek subject), living at 16, Ragheb Pasha Street (Storekeeper employed by the Tramway Company), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, between 10.30 and 11 o'clock, I was in my house. I was looking through the shutters, which were closed. In the front of my house is a house occupied by a man called Christophides. A large crowd were shouting "Where are the houses of the Greeks?" One pointed to the house of Christophides and said "This is a Greek House. They pelted his house with stones.

The name of the landlord of the house is Yessin, and he has a shop below. He opened the door of the house for the mob and entered, followed by the crowd. Shortly afterwards they came back, dragging with them Christophides and a relation of his, and beat them to death with naboots and pieces of iron in the street. Christophides was killed in front of the door, but the relation ran a little before he was overtaken and killed.

The crowd was in the act of breaking into my house and treating me in the same way, and also the houses of the neighbours, but the British soldiers came and saved us.

(Witness then withdrew.)

152nd Witness.

TIMONERI SALVATORE (Greek subject), living at 30, Sisters Street (Tailor), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, four buluk-el-ghafar dressed in black were firing shots at the houses. One of them fired a shot into my window. I found the bullet and took it to the consulate. No shots had previously been fired from the houses, and I did not see anyone firing. I saw a European, who was stopped by these buluk-el-ghafar and searched and robbed, but he ran away.

(Witness then withdrew.)

S. PISARIDES, a Greek subject, supplied as interpreter by the Greek Consulate, was here sworn and took his place in the Court.

153rd Witness.

ANASTASSI NICOLAS (Greek subject), Keeper of a Shooting Gallery, Ginêna Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. In my quarter there is a Turk called Rageb, who is chief of a gang of roughs. On Sunday, the 22nd May, I heard this man, who had collected a band of natives, telling them "To-day we must decide as to whether the Cross or the Crescent is to be supreme." He spoke in Turkish—I have been in Constantinople and understand Turkish. The crowd he assembled on this occasion were all Turks. He pointed out to the crowd six shops—three belonging to Greeks and three to Maltese. They went into a place called "The Little Ganana," where the bar of a man called Panayotti is situated. They set fire to it with petrol, which they had bought from the shop of Rageb.

On Monday, at 6 P.M., a man called Hassan, an employee of Rageb, came with a large crowd and attacked the house in which I was and where six Greeks had assembled—they pelted the house with stones and tried to set light to it with petrol; they did not succeed, and went to fetch mattresses, which they soaked in petrol, placed against the doors and set light to. I was in the house at the time. As we could not put out the fire, I went to the balcony and blew a police whistle which I had. When I went on to the balcony, a buluk-el-ghafar, dressed in black and a steel helmet, fired at me. I had my family of children in the house. After it had completely caught fire, and they thought we could not escape, the crowd began to rejoice, clapping their hands.

A Greek called George—an old soldier—informed the mamour at the Kism Lebban, who did not appear to want to do anything. George then telephoned to the Fire Station. The fire engine arrived with four British soldiers, and the fire was put out. We did not provoke the crowd, and did not fire any shots.

(Witness then withdrew.)

154th Witness.

JOHANNES LUKIANOS (Greek subject), Coffee-house Keeper, near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday at about 11.30 A.M. I was in my shop, and as I could not go home I and a few others went to the apartment of a Roumanian, who is paralysed in the legs, and who lives there with his wife. Two women, one a Turk, whom I knew before, and the other an Egyptian, whom I also knew, came and pointed out our windows to the natives. They tried to burn the door of the house with petrol, but they could not as the door is heavy. The woman then fetched a mattress, which they soaked with petrol, and put it against the door. The door and staircase took fire. We tried to escape from the windows. There were buluk-el-ghafar outside, who were pointing their rifles at the windows and fired at them. I went to another window leading on to a balcony, where we saw an N.C.O. of the police, whom we begged to save us. He cried out "Be silent, you son of a

dog, you Christian." Finally, the fire engine came, and we were saved.

The Turkish woman has been arrested on account of this affair. Her name is Safinas, and the name of the native woman is Anissa.

(Witness then withdrew.)

155th Witness.

URANIA PAPADOPOULO (Greek subject), Married woman, living at 26, Old Custom House Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 3.30 P.M., owing to the disturbances in our quarter, we decided to leave it and go to a safer place. I and my husband and two children took a carriage, and when we reached the Suq-el-Tabbakhin a crowd of Arabs rushed at the carriage, and a man with a flag tried to hit me in the face with the staff of it. I bent my head and he hit me on the breast; but we managed to get away.

(Witness then withdrew.)

156th Witness.

SITTARAS DIMITRIUS (Greek subject), living at 6, Rue Sahet Bakir (behind Caracol Lebban), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, at 9.30, I was at my window, and saw a man of the buluk-el-ghafar, dressed in black with steel helmet, come into our street, which is a side one, with three Europeans. He forced them to raise their hands and searched them, taking everything from them, even their rings. Seeing this, a native in the café opposite ran across and began beating the Europeans. Later the same buluk-el-ghafar came with three more Europeans, whom I know in my street. I at once went down and opened the door of my house and called them in. The buluk-el-ghafar then fired at the windows. Then natives joined him and began throwing stones at my house till 3.30 P.M. I went out on to the balcony to reason with them, whereupon the buluk-el-ghafar fired a shot at me, which passed over my shoulder and entered the window behind me. A little later a patrol of British soldiers appeared at the end of the street; the crowd ran away, and the buluk-el-ghafar hid himself in a side street.

I know the names of the three Europeans who took refuge with me. I found three other Europeans who had been beaten near my door and took them into my house. The buluk-el-ghafar was urging the crowd, and crying: "Give it to these dogs!"

The people who took refuge with me are named as follows:—

Georgi Georgi.
Victor Callabre.
Antoine Hadjinicola.
N. Cosmos.
Attanas.
Matsoukis.

I have not reported the matter to the police. Even yesterday, when I shut the shutters of my house, they stoned it. I did not take the number of the policeman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

157th Witness.

MANOLIS STEFANOPOULOS (Greek subject), living at Rue Ibrahim Pasha-el-Mosséri, No. 2, Coffee-house Keeper, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 9 A.M., I closed my coffee-shop, as I saw some demonstrations, and stayed in till 1 o'clock. I then left the coffee-house to go home. While passing by, in the Manshia district, I saw a crowd of Arabs breaking into the Café de l'Europe. I turned into a side street to avoid them, but met another crowd of Arabs, and was obliged to turn back. I went to the patrol of British soldiers near Morums, and then went down Sisters Street, where I met two native soldiers of the Egyptian army. They said: "Come here," and then went through my pockets and took £E. 23. One of the soldiers gave me a blow with a small stick, and said: "Say 'By Almighty God' a hundred times," and I did so. Then an Arab standing by knocked me down with a blow on the head (shows the mark) and beat me all over. I then went home and remained in bed four days. Both soldiers were of the Egyptian army.

(Witness then withdrew.)

158th Witness.

SPIRO ELLUL (Maltese British subject), living at No. 3, Rue de Mex, Gabbary, Foreman Carpenter of the Ports and Lights Administration, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On the 22nd May, at midnight, the natives came and broke into the coffee-house near our house. They said: "We have no time now because we are fasting, but we will come back to-morrow to break into this pharmacy (belonging to Dr. Wahba Naggiar) and the house of this Britisher." I live over the chemist shop. I took the opportunity to go away at once. I and my wife left attired only in the bed clothes.

Two days later I was in a hotel when a sailor of our Administration came to me and said: "Your house has been completely pillaged." The son of the landlord had been present on the balcony; I suppose to prevent them taking the windows and doors, which were his property. The name of my witness for that is: Ibrahim Suliman-el-Mahdi.

(Witness then withdrew.)

159th Witness.

CEZAR AQUILINA (Maltese British subject), living at No. 1, Rue de Mex, Gabbary, employee of the Technical Office, Egyptian State Railways, Gabbary, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening, at 11.30, I was sleeping in my house and heard a great noise at the café below my house. I woke my family (three small children and wife) and all the neighbours. In the same house there were twelve children, the eldest being 9 years of age. The crowd set light to the coffee-shop below. I took all the women and children on to the roof and made our way to the house of a Syrian called Gabriel Gabbass. We remained there until

3.30 A.M., when things were quiet, and then we returned to our house. At 6.30 A.M. I saw the crowd breaking up the trees in the garden of the coffee-shop, and I noticed an Arab climbing up a grape vine in front of my house. I gave the alarm, and went again to the above Syrian's house. All the floors of the house were completely gutted by the mob, and all our possessions, even our clothes, were stolen; as a matter of fact, the clothes I have now on me have been bought since.

At 10.30 the crowd attacked the house where we took refuge, and we resisted with stones, as we had no arms. About midday, we escaped by a back door leading to the British camp; we went to the camp and spent the night there. On Tuesday we were all taken in a lorry to the Chatby Refuge Camp, where we remained eleven days.

There was no reason to attack my house; some Egyptian soldiers and ghaffirs stood by and took no action while the crowd were engaged in looting it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

160th Witness.

M. BERNARD FAVENO (French subject), Judge of the Mixed Tribunal (First Instance), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of your experiences?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, I was in the Mixed Tribunal, as I had a sitting on that day, at 8.45 A.M. About ten minutes after my arrival, I heard shouts, and went to the window. I saw a crowd of about twenty natives armed with pieces of wood, chasing a European across the square. I did not see what happened to him. A few minutes later a European arrived from Sisters Street in a carriage. The crowd dragged him out of the vehicle and beat him on the head. They tore off his clothes, leaving him in nothing but his shirt and drawers. I saw him staggering away covered with blood up a side street, and I did not see him again.

From 9 o'clock till 11 I saw the same thing going on—that is to say, every European who passed was attacked and treated in the same way by the mob. There was a policeman standing there, but he hid himself and pretended to see nothing. As he was the only one, he could not have done very much.

About 10.30 some eight native boys came into the Café de l'Europe opposite, which had been looted the night before. They brought out tables and chairs and broke them up with the object of supplying themselves with weapons. At the time, two buluk-el-ghafar were standing with the policeman whom I have already mentioned, who could easily have interfered with these boys, but did nothing at all. I saw a European, with his head bleeding, pass, surrounded by four mounted police; the crowd came round and hit him. The police, so far from preventing this, were also striking him with the sticks they carried to make him go on. About 9.30 I heard some shots from the direction of Nubar Street, and I shortly afterwards saw some thirty young Europeans with revolvers in their hands, who proceeded as far as Sisters Street. The Arabs ran away. I did not see any of them fire. The young men then retired in the direction of the Governorate.

At one moment I saw a lorry full of Egyptian soldiers pass through the square; the natives cheered them and clapped their

hands. If the soldiers had got down and made any show of force, the natives must have dispersed. I did not notice any officer with them, as the lorry passed quickly. Shortly afterwards some British soldiers arrived; the crowd melted away and everything was quiet in the square. They left a post in Sisters Street.

Later I noticed a crowd of native boys breaking into and pillaging a small tobacconist shop. The same policeman I have mentioned stood by looking at them. He did not call to the patrol, who could not see what was going on because of the crowd.

Mr. Thorn was also looking on from the window, and some fifty other advocates and judges of the Court. I did not see Judge Hanson assaulted. I saw him just afterwards. He had been struck on the head and robbed of his watch and chain. He was saved by the doorkeeper of the Court. This latter man was badly wounded. He left hospital three days ago, but is still being treated.

No shots were fired at any time by anybody in the tribunal.

(Witness then withdrew.)

161st Witness.

LAMBROS MACRIS (Cyprian British subject), Grocer, living at Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At 7 o'clock on Friday evening, the 20th May, I closed my shop. Suddenly I heard a great noise and people beating on the door. They started to try and break it in. I ran to the door and held it for about half an hour. The door was broken, and through the hole they made I shouted to ask what they wanted. One of them hit me a severe blow on the head (wound 3 inches long in his head). I got away to the back part, and they smashed up and pillaged my shop. Afterwards I went in a carriage to the Attarine Caracol to complain about it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

THIRTEENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 162. ABBAS AHMED ABDOU EFFENDI, Mulazim Tani, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 163. ABDEL SALAM METWALLI HASSAN, Sergeant 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 164. MUSHRIF ABDEL WAHAB, Sergeant 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 165. ABU ZEID IBRAHIM KHAMIS, Sergeant 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 166. ALY ABDEL-EL-HASSAN, Sergeant 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 167. IBRAHIM ZEID BADAWI, Corporal 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 168. AYOUB YOUSSEF, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 169. FAHIM QALDAS, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 170. BEKHIT RADWAN YOUSSEF, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 171. AHMED ABDEL RAHMAN GAD-EL-KARIM, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 172. AHMED-EL-DAKHAKHNI, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 173. AHMED ISMAIL, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 174. AHMED ABU ZEID FARES, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 175. MOHAMED ALY-EL-DIN YOUSEF, Lance-Corporal 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 176. MOHAMMED ALY RISQ, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 177. YUNIS AHMED BEDËRI, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 178. HASSAN MURSI MOHAMMED-EL-BITI, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 179. BEKHIT AHMED BEDËRI, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 180. EL BADR MOHAMMED ALY, Private 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.

162nd Witness.

ABBAS AHMED ABDOU EFFENDI, Mulazim Tani, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us an account of what took place after you arrived with your battalion in Alexandria?

A. I left Cairo on Friday night, arriving at Ras-el-Tin on Saturday morning. I was detailed in charge of Lebban, Gumruk and Tarsakhana districts with eight men. I slept at Lebban.

On Saturday at 8 P.M. I was taking my kit to Lebban in a car when I met a demonstration. My men had gone on before. I was acting as a reserve force for the police, under their orders, and my duties were to put a stop to any disturbance and generally defend the caracol.

Q. How many rounds of ammunition had your men?

A. There were two boxes of 1,000 rounds each—Mark VII. Every man was issued with twenty rounds from these boxes. They could only fire under the order of the police officer. I could not give the order to fire.

Q. Did your men fire any rounds?

A. None were fired at Lebban, six shots were fired at Gumruk, by order of the mamour, and none at Tarsakhana. I checked the ammunition myself afterwards and found it intact with the exception of the six cartridges from Gumruk, which I have mentioned. I then sealed the boxes. We remained at the caracol until Monday.

Q. Was there any firing from the caracol?

A. No, not by the police. A British officer went out of the caracol, up the street some 200 yards away, and fired three or four shots with his revolver in the air to frighten the mob, and they ran away.

Q. Did you see anybody firing out of the windows of the caracol?

A. No, the police did not fire. I arranged the plan of defence myself. The police were behind, the soldiers in front. When I was in the Lebban district I heard much firing, but I am sure it was not from rifles, but revolvers, the sound is different.

Q. Did you see the flash of the fire?

A. No. There were two houses near the caracol from which I saw shots fired on Monday—one shot from one of the houses at noon, and the other at 2.30 from the other house. At that time there was a crowd in the streets pillaging the shops.

I should like to add to my evidence that I heard other shots on Monday morning which, in my opinion, were not rifle shots—they came from the windows.

Q. Did you complain to the mamour that people were firing from the houses, and what orders did he give you?

A. He said "Do nothing, but tell the people to go away from the windows." He had orders by telephone from the British Headquarters to enter and attack any house from which firing was taking place—by attack, I mean search the house for firearms and take the name; but not to return the fire. The mamour was Ibrahim Effendi Hamdi of Lebban Caracol.

Q. Did you yourself have a revolver?

A. The mamour offered me one; but I refused it. My own revolver was in my trunk. I fired no shot from a revolver—my own or another. I told Ingram Bey that firing was going on from certain houses.

Q. Did you give any orders to your men to fire at these houses?

A. No.

Q. Were any shots fired at these houses by the orders of anyone else?

A. No.

Q. Did you hear any other shots fired besides these two shots?

A. I heard many shots in the distance and, in my opinion, they were revolver shots. I do not know where they came from.

(Witness then withdrew.)

(Receipt from Mamour of Gumruk Caracol for six shots fired produced before the Court, and later returned to witness.)

(Receipt from Mamour of Minet-el-Bassel for three shots fired also handed in and retained by the Court. Reference No. C.E6/13, dated 13th June, 1921.)

163rd Witness.

ABDEL SALAM METWALLI HASSAN, Sergeant, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. On the 23rd May, at 4.30 A.M., I received orders to go with a force of twenty-three men from Ras-el-Tin to the town. We went to the Sharia Anastassi—there was with us an officer in command of the buluk-el-ghafar and our own officer, Lieutenant Badawi. We were told that we were to guard that district, and that if crowds came who pillaged shops who were dangerous we were to fire two or three rounds, or less, as the occasion required, at their legs. The officer posted our men—one of the buluk-el-ghafar and one of our men—at the entrance of all the side streets. The officers then went away. I remained and kept three of my men to go round the pickets. Perhaps an hour later there came a big crowd of demonstrators carrying naboots, axes and tins of petrol. The men shouted to the demonstrators to go back—they refused and attacked our men. The soldiers were frightened and fired at their legs—each man from the position in which he was. Whenever I heard shooting of this kind I used to go and ask the soldiers why they had fired, and they said that when the mob were coming to set light to the houses, to pillage, or do other damage that they had fired shots at their legs.

On one occasion I went and found a soldier wounded in the back by a small shot. I asked him what had happened. He said a crowd of demonstrators had come and he had fired two or three shots at their legs and that they had dispersed, and a shot had been fired hitting him in the back. He could not say where this shot had come from, whether from a window or roof, because his back was turned. He was shot somewhere between 9.30 and 10.30 on Monday morning.

While I made my rounds some of the men complained to me that shots had been fired—they did not know whether these shots had been fired from the demonstrators or from the houses. When the officer came with the reliefs I did not tell him that people had been firing at our soldiers. I think afterwards I told him that shots had been fired; but I never told him that shots had been fired from the windows.

Q. Did your men in any case fire at the windows?

A. No, and no orders had been given them that they should do so.

Q. What do you say to the accusations made by witnesses that your men fired shots at their windows?

A. I saw nothing of that; nor was such a thing reported to me and no order was given by me or anybody else that they should do so.

[6656]

S

Q. Did you see any casualties as the result of the firing?

A. I cannot say if anybody was wounded among the demonstrators by our men. I did not see anybody wounded.

(Witness then withdrew.)

164th Witness.

MUSHRIF ABDEL WAHAB, Sergeant, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent riots?

A. I accompanied Badawi Effendi and the twenty-three men under him to Anastassi Street. Previous to their being posted the men were informed by an officer of the buluk-el-ghafar that if demonstrators arrived, doing damage or attacking people, that they were to warn them, and if they refused to go back they were to fire at their legs. The men were then posted. I had three soldiers with me. If I heard a disturbance going on or shots fired, I would go and see what was the matter. The soldiers used to tell me that the crowds would come upon them and try to beat them and throw stones at them. They warned them and then fired. When they saw me and my three soldiers coming the crowd used to run away. Later I heard that one of our soldiers had been shot and taken to Caracol Lebban. I did not see him.

Q. Did you have any reports from any of your men that people had fired shots at them?

A. No, I had no reports of that nature.

Q. Did you have any reports from any of your men that they had fired shots at any of the windows?

A. No. I had no reports at all of that nature. I also had no reports from any of my men that the buluk-el-ghafar had fired at the windows.

Q. Did your soldiers report that they had fired at any Europeans?

A. They said they were firing at the demonstrators, but none of them told me whether they were natives or Europeans. I could not see whether any of the demonstrators were wounded as the crowd was so great. Personally, I did not see any wounded people, either Europeans or natives.

Q. When visiting your men did you find them always in the same place as you posted them?

A. The men had fixed positions, and I did not find in any case that they had left them.

Q. Where are your headquarters?

A. I had no headquarters. I was continually patrolling round. I had a rifle, but I did not fire it.

Q. Did the mob set fire to any house in your area?

A. Repeated attempts were made by the crowd to set fire to houses. They came along armed with clubs, hatchets and tins of petrol. We could see Greeks fighting with the people and heard shots. Sometimes I saw groups of twenty, or as many as sixty, Greeks together fighting with the mob. I saw no Greeks attacked or attempts to set fire to any house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

165th Witness.

ABU ZEID IBRAHIM KHAMIS, Sergeant, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

A. (Witness corroborates the story of the previous witnesses.)

Q. Was any report made to you that shots had been fired at your men?

A. No, because no shots were fired. I heard no shots of any kind, except shots that were fired by my men. I did not see the man who was shot with the shot-gun, as he was not in my section.

The only men under my immediate command were the three men I had with me. Each N.C.O. had three men with him; the rest were at fixed posts.

(Witness then withdrew.)

166th Witness.

ALY ABDEL-EL-HASSAN, Sergeant, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell me what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances?

A. I went from Ras-el-Tin with the reliefs at 10.30 on Monday morning. Our men were posted in relief of the men who had been there before, and we received orders from a police officer and from the two previous witnesses that when the demonstrators became dangerous we were to warn them, and if they took no notice we were to fire at their legs.

We went round patrolling in every direction where we heard a shot and asked the soldier who had fired what had taken place, and he would tell us. Crowds of demonstrators to the number sometimes of 2,000 would entirely fill the street, and used to come along with clubs, axes and tins of petrol, and were driven back by our men. The crowds used to go off in another direction and come back again.

We heard a lot of shooting going on from the buluk-el-ghafar and ourselves and from British soldiers. The men told me that they had heard revolver shots from the crowd—they supposed them to come from the crowd—but they did not know the exact direction. No report was made to me that anybody had fired at my men. None of my soldiers told me that they had fired shots at the windows. I do not think that happened, as they were only ordered to fire at the legs of the crowd; and no soldier told me that shots had been fired at him from any window; all they said was that they heard revolver shots, but they did not know in what direction they were fired. I did not hear that anybody had been shot in the houses or in the streets. I received no report that the buluk-el-ghafar had fired any shots at windows.

We were on duty until 7 o'clock in the evening. Before I took my men down to Anastassi Street I heard in barracks that one of our men had been shot in the back by a shot-gun. We received no information as to how he had been shot.

(Witness then withdrew.)

167th Witness.

No. 7927, IBRAHIM ZEID BADAWI, Corporal, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances?

A. I went to Anastassi Street early on the morning of the 23rd May. I was posted at the corner of a small street, the name of which I did not notice and I do not know. We all received our orders that we were to warn any dangerous crowd three times, and then, if they refused to obey, we were to fire at their legs.

I was on duty when Ingram Bey came to me with his murasla (orderly). He was speaking to me when a revolver shot was fired, and his orderly was hit. I did not see the shot which hit him, but I think that it came from one of the houses. There were a crowd of demonstrators there, and Ingram Bey told me to fire on them. The crowd had axes and tins, which I suppose contained petrol, and had the intention of attacking the houses. I fired one shot at them. I fired a second shot when the demonstrators came back a second time. I did not say to Ingram Bey that the people were firing from the windows, as I did not fire at the windows, as I had no orders to do so. If Ingram Bey says that he saw me firing at a window he is mistaken. There was another soldier with me called Ayoub Youssef. He was at the same post as I was.

(Witness then withdrew.)

168th Witness.

No. 8273, AYOUB YOUSSEF, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances?

A. I was one of the three men going round on patrol with the shawish, Abdel Salam. I was not with Ibrahim Zeid Badawi, as he says. I was always on duty with the shawish. I did not see the murasla of Ingram Bey shot. I fired one shot, and at that time I was with Ibrahim Zeid Badawi. A crowd of demonstrators arrived, and, after warning them, according to orders, I fired once at their legs.

Ingram Bey never spoke to me at all. I never fired any shots at the windows or upwards at all. The only shot I fired was fired at the legs of the demonstrators. I never saw Ibrahim Zeid fire at the windows. The only shots that were fired were fired at the crowd. The demonstrators I fired at were natives. I know of no shots being fired from the windows at any time. No one fired at me from any window. We heard shots, but did not know where they were firing. The shawish was there when I fired, and he gave me the order to fire.

(Sergeant Abdel Salam is recalled.)

He states that he never gave this order to fire and that Ayoub Youssef was at a fixed position. He continues: "I never saw him fire. He never fired by any order of mine. He was not among the three people who were with me."

(Witness insists that he was on the escort of the sergeant, and the sergeant is positive he was not.)

Witness.—Ingram Bey never came to me and asked me why I fired at a window. I never fired at a window.

Note by the Court.—This is probably the soldier Ingram Bey caught firing at a window.

(Witness then withdrew.)

169th *Witness.*

No. 8567, FAHIM QALDAS, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us the orders you received while on duty during the recent riots?

A. (Witness repeats the orders as stated by the previous witnesses.)

I fired one shot by order of the shawish, Ibrahim Zeid Badawi, at the feet of a crowd of demonstrators. Ayoub Youssef was not with us; he may have been with the other shawish, Mishref. Ayoub knows Abdel Salam, as he is from the same company, and he could not have made a mistake.

I never fired any shot at the windows, nor was any shot fired from the windows at us. I was not present at the place where the orderly of Ingram Bey was shot.

I saw the soldier who was shot by a shot-gun. He says the shot came from above. I do not know from where it came.

(Witness then withdrew.)

170th *Witness.*

No. 8255, BEKHIT RADWAN YOUSSEF, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances?

A. I was on patrol duty with Sergeant Abdel Salam Metwalli and two soldiers, Ahmed Gad-el-Karim and Fahim Qaldas. Ayoub Youssef was not with us. We saw a crowd armed with hatchets, sticks and tins of petrol attack the door of a house. We warned them, but they took no notice, so we fired at their feet. I saw none of them hit. I did not fire any shot in the air; we had no orders to do so. No shots were fired at us by demonstrators from houses or roofs.

(Witness then withdrew.)

171st *Witness.*

No. 8513, AHMED ABDEL RAHMAN GAD-EL-KARIM, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

A. I was on patrol with Shawish Abdel Salam. Ayoub Youssef was not with us. The two soldiers that were with us were Bekhit and Fahim.

I fired two shots; the first time when I was with Abdel Salam and when a crowd with hatchets and tins of petrol tried to set fire to a house. We warned them and they took no notice; then I fired a shot at their legs. Later we found the soldier, Ahmed-el-Dakhakhni, shot by a shot-gun. I took him to Caracol Lebban. On returning, I met a crowd who were dangerous. I fired one shot at

their legs. When I fired the second shot I am quite sure that I fired at their legs. I did not fire at their heads. The crowd then dispersed. No wounded were left. I presume nobody was wounded.

(Witness then withdrew.)

172nd Witness.

AHMED-EL-DAKHAHNI, No. 7800, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent riots, and the orders you received?

A. I was posted in Sisters Street, leading off from Anastassi Street. I fired two shots. A crowd, armed with stones, hatchets and petrol, came and attacked a shop in front of me. I warned them, but they took no notice, so I fired two shots at their legs, according to the orders I had received. They all ran away, and I did not notice anybody wounded. As I fired the second shot I was shot in the back. It appears that the shot was fired from above, but I do not know, as I had my back turned to it.

Private (Askari) Ahmed took me to the Caracol Lebban.

(Pellets of shot were still visible in the neck and shoulders of this man, who was examined by the Court.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

173rd Witness.

AHMED ISMAIL, No. 7666, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances, while on duty, and the orders you received?

A. I was with the Shawish Mishref, Private Yunis Ahmed Bedêri and Makram-el-Kholy on patrol. Ayoub Youssef was not with us. I fired one shot when a large crowd, armed with axes and other weapons, attacked the shops. We warned them to retire, but they refused, so, according to orders we received, I fired a shot at the ground in front of their feet. The crowd then ran away. Nobody was wounded. I heard many shots, but I do not know from what direction they came. Among them there were small shots that were not rifle shots, but we did not know where they came from or who fired them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

174th Witness.

No. 7992, AHMED ABU ZEID FARES, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent riots, while on duty, and the orders you received?

A. I was with the reliefs that went to Anastassi Street at 11 o'clock on Monday morning. I was posted at the entrance to a street off Anastassi Street and fired one shot at the legs of an armed crowd that came with petrol to set fire to the shops. I fired this shot according to orders I received.

Q. Did you fire at any windows?

A. I am quite certain that I never fired at a window or in the air. I saw some Europeans firing from windows at crowds who

were trying to burn their shops. Men of the buluk-el-ghafar fired at the windows, but I did not.

Q. How do you know that the buluk-el-ghafar fired at the windows? Did you see them?

A. No, I did not. I only saw one shot fired from a window. I do not know the number of the house. I told the Sergeant Abu Zeid that I had seen this man, a European, fire from the window.

(Witness then withdrew.)

175th Witness.

No. 7515, MOHAMED ALY-EL-DIN YOUSEF, Lance-Corporal, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances and the orders you received?

A. I was one of the reliefs that went to Anastassi Street at 11 o'clock on Monday morning. I was on patrol with Shawish Abu Zeid Khamis and two others, Mohammed-el-Khadr and El-Badr Mohammed Aly. I fired two shots—large crowds of demonstrators came with petrol and tried to set light to the houses. The demonstrators were natives. I did not notice if there were any Europeans among them or not. I fired two shots at their legs—they were 15 yards away from me; I did not hit anybody—I fired according to instructions I had received. I did not fire any shots in the air.

I saw nobody fire shots from the windows; we heard shots, but at a distance, and do not know if they were fired from houses or crowds in the streets.

(Witness then withdrew.)

176th Witness.

MOHAMMED ALY RISQ, No. 8531, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances and the orders you received?

A. I went to Anastassi Street at 4 A.M. on Monday. I was appointed to a definite post and one of the buluk-el-ghafar with me. I fired one shot when an armed crowd came to set fire to the houses. I fired at their legs at a distance of 100 yards, and did not hit anyone, as far as I could see. The crowd that I fired at were in Anastassi Street.

Q. If they were 100 yards away in Anastassi Street there must have been soldiers between you and them—you might have hit them?

A. I did not fire down Anastassi Street. I fired down the side street at right angles. While this was going on I heard shots; but do not know from where they came, but they were not fired at us.

(Witness then withdrew.)

177th Witness.

No. 7096, YUNIS AHMED BEDERI, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots and the orders you received?

A. I was one of the soldiers on patrol with Shawish Mishref Abdel Wahab. Hearing a soldier of the fixed posts fire we went to him and found a crowd of natives coming armed with hatchets, clubs and tins

of petrol. The sergeant ordered them to retire, and they refused. I then fired two shots at the legs of the crowd. I did not hit anyone. The crowd was a large one and ran away when I fired—nobody was left lying on the ground, so I assumed that nobody had been hit. They were about 20 yards away when I fired. The crowd was in Anastassi Street and not in the side street. They came past the pickets without taking any notice of them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

178th Witness.

No. 8340, HASSAN MURSI MOHAMMED-EL-BITL, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent riots and the orders you received?

A. I went to Anastassi Street at 11 o'clock on Monday morning. I was at a fixed post; but we did not stay at our fixed posts—we moved about up the street to a certain extent. Large crowds came along wishing to set fire to the shops in this street and the side street I was patrolling. I fired a shot at their legs; they were about 7 yards away from me when I fired. The bullet went into the ground, and they ran away. I hit nobody. Ingram Bey was there, and he told me to fire at the people. He himself fired a shot in the air with a revolver—shortly after that his orderly was shot.

Q. Were there any soldiers with you?

A. I did not see any other soldiers near me in the street. No crowds passed my post without my stopping them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

(N.B.—The streets are stone paved, a bullet would not enter the ground; but ricochet.)

179th Witness.

No. 8527, BEKHIT AHMED BEDERI, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots and the orders you received?

A. (Similar evidence to the preceding witnesses.)

I fired a shot at the legs of the demonstrators at about 10 yards distance; but did not hit anybody. I am certain of this.

Q. Did anybody fire at you from windows?

A. None fired at me. I heard shots, but do not know from where they came. They were some way off. I did not fire at the windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

180th Witness.

No. 8517, EL-BADR MOHAMMED ALY, Private, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent disturbances and the orders you received?

A. I was on patrol duty with Shawish Abu Zeid Khamis. I fired two shots. The crowd came along, breaking into the shops and houses. The shawish ordered them to go back, they refused, and we had to

fire. The crowd was about 10 or 15 yards away when I fired. I fired another shot subsequently at the legs of the crowd in similar circumstances. In neither case did I hit anybody, as far as I know.

Q. Did anybody fire at you from the houses?

A. No. I heard firing at a distance, but I do not know who it was. I heard nobody firing from the windows; none fired at us from the windows. I did not fire at any windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

Note by the Court.

The evidence of all the Egyptian Army witnesses is word for word the same—obviously the story has been agreed upon between them.

The Court has now examined eighteen, and does not consider that any useful purpose would be served by continuing to hear the remainder.

FOURTEENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 181. SAGH MOH. AHMED ISMAIL, O.C. Mounted Troop.
- No. 182. SAGH YOUSSEF EFF. FAHMI. O.C. Guard Company.
- No. 183. SAID MOH. EL-HOSARI.
- No. 184. EL-SAYED-EL-SAYED ATTIA.
- No. 185. MOH. ABDALLAH-EL-KALASHANI.
- No. 186. AHMED SULIMAN NASSAR.
- No. 187. ABBAS GABALLAH.
- No. 188. SADEK IBRAHIM AFFIFI.
- No. 189. ALY ALY ABU-AHMED.
- No. 190. MOH. MOH. EL-MISHTAWY.
- No. 191. MOH. HAMDALLAH.
- No. 192. MOHAMED ISMAIL ABU-EL-MESHT.
- No. 193. MOH. ABU SWELEM.

181st Witness.

EL-SAGH MOHAMMED AHMED ISMAIL, O.C. Mounted Troop (Police), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 20th May, I had twenty-six men and one N.C.O. of the mounted troop—which is composed of police, not of buluk-el-ghafar. They were armed with rifles (Martini Enfield) and swords. I and the other police officers and mamours were called together in the morning by Ingram Bey and told that a big demonstration was expected on that day. He instructed me to stand by with my men at 1 P.M. at the Governorate.

[6656]

T

When the demonstration passed down Sherif Pasha Street—by orders of Ingram Bey—I moved with my men parallel with them down Tewfik Street. When the demonstration got as far as the Main Guard, they went in the direction of Kism Atterine. Before they reached Cairo Station, I met Ingram Bey, who told me to go to the Atterine Kism, because there was trouble there. On arriving at the caracol, I found Grant Bey with some buluk-el-ghafar and police. A motor-car was just leaving with a soldier of the British mounted police, who had been hit on the head. The crowd went away, with the exception of one portion, which moved down in the direction of Rue Nebi Daniel. I followed them. They next went down Sherif Pasha Street. I still followed them closely—suddenly they began to run in a certain direction—it appeared that an attack was going on in the Caracol Manshia. I went on after them to Manshia and, quietly, without use of weapons, cleared the people away from the caracol; a party of the guard company then arrived there. Up to that time I had none of my men with me; but there I was joined by ten mounted policemen. The crowd dispersed.

Ingram Bey then informed me that an attack was going on on the Gumruk Caracol—where I at once proceeded with my mounted men. I found a huge crowd attacking the caracol. I drove away the crowd of about 2,000 people, and posted my men in front of the caracol. The crowd was shouting for some prisoners who were in the caracol. I got off my horse and went up to see the mamour—suggesting we could let them go if only we had their names and they could be arrested if necessary. I came down from seeing the mamour and found the crowd had broken open the prison and taken out the prisoners—they were on the ground floor. The crowd took the bicycles and everything moveable out of the caracol, and piled them in front of the building and set fire to them. When the fire engine arrived, the crowd prevented them from approaching. I took my men and brought it in by force. The crowd attacked the fire engine, throwing stones at it. The firemen had to leave it and take refuge. I recaptured the engine and they endeavoured under difficulties to put out the fire. Then some buluk-el-ghafar arrived.

I should have mentioned that when I got there I found a lorry which had brought some buluk-el-ghafar had been burned by the mob (the engine had been set alight).

We maintained an unequal fight with the crowd, till I finally had to order my men to draw their swords. We would succeed in driving them off, and they would reassemble and drive us back with stones. This continued for about half an hour; by that time I and nine men and seven horses of my small force were injured by stones and bottles. At that moment Ingram Bey arrived with a lorry-load of buluk-el-ghafar, armed with rifles. He drew up his men across the road, and they then fired on the mob. The crowd at once ran away.

Nothing more of importance happened that night, and we retired. Also on Saturday nothing happened of any importance; I was at the hospital all day arranging for the internment of those who had been killed.

On Sunday evening at 11 o'clock I received a telephone message at our barracks at Kom-el-Dik to proceed to the Governorate with ten men. As instructed, I took these ten men to the Governorate.

They had their rifles, as the order had been issued on Saturday that rifles were to be carried.

I found at the Governorate the Commandant, and Mr. White, the Inspector of Public Security. Mr. White told me to go at once to the Hammamil quarter, as the police post there had been rushed, and there was serious trouble. I asked if I was to use my rifles, and he replied that I must use everything in my power to put down the disturbances, as they were serious, and that I was to use rifles if I thought it necessary. I proceeded as instructed, and when I arrived near Hammamil quarter, I found the crowds melting away at our approach. I then proceeded to Caracol Lebban to see if anything was going on there. In Sisters Street I found a European with fifteen or twenty natives beating him. I charged the crowd, rescued the man, put him in a carriage, and took him to the Caracol Lebban. Shortly after he was able to proceed to his house. I do not know his name. Just before reaching the caracol I met the rest of my troop approaching, so that we were now about twenty-six or twenty-seven strength.

For about an hour I patrolled about endeavouring to prevent crowds from assembling.

I then received orders to go to Caracol Manshia. Before reaching the caracol I found another European with his back to the wall, who was being attacked by five or six Arabs. I rescued him and took him to the Caracol Manshia. As he said his house was close, I allowed him to go home.

About midnight I received information that cafés were being broken up in the direction of the port. I took a force of my men and Bimbashi Blattner and some of the guard company, and we discovered a café which had been broken up. We also found the body of a European lying senseless on the ground. We sent at once to the first aid people, who came and took him away.

After that I patrolled round the streets in the Lebban, Gumruk, and Manshia quarters, finishing up at Manshia Caracol.

Then came orders that we were to go to the Governorate. On arriving at the Governorate I saw Grant Bey, who told me to send two patrols, one to Hammamil Street, and the other to Anastassi Street. It was then about 3 A.M. The patrols we sent were one N.C.O. and three men, with orders to patrol for the rest of the night. I returned to the barracks with the rest of my men.

On Monday morning at about 9 o'clock, Ingram Bey telephoned to me to come at once to the Governorate with six mounted men. On my way there I met a large crowd of Europeans near the Main Guard. On reaching the Governorate the European crowd, which was a very large one, numbering about 500 or 600 persons, was in a state of great excitement. I saw no arms among the crowd near the Main Guard, but among the crowd around the Governorate there were some who had revolvers. On seeing us they showed hostility, and hurled insults at us. Owing to the density of the crowd, I found it impossible to get into the Governorate without provoking a conflict, so I made a detour in order to be able to gain admittance from another direction. I put my men in a cross street called "Coptic Church Street," dismounted from my horse, and made my way on foot into the Governorate from another direction.

I cannot say exactly of what nationality the crowd before the Governorate was composed, but the language I heard in the majority

of cases was Italian. I saw some of the crowd seize a Berberine who was passing, but others among the mob cried out, "No. Let him go," and they did so.

I found the Governorate crowded with people. On the staircase there was a great deal of confusion. Finally, Ingram Bey told me to go with him. He also took Bimbashi Giovanni, the Inspector of Secret Police. Before we came down, we heard shots fired in the street. When we reached the street Ingram Bey asked Bimbashi Giovanni, who is an Italian, to speak to the crowd and calm them. In the street we found a man lying dead, about five or six metres from the door, dressed in white clothes.

The shots which I heard were fired from very near the Governorate, but I have been unable to find out how many shots were fired. I cannot say whether he was hit by a revolver or a rifle, but the sound of the shot which I heard was from a revolver.

Ingram Bey got into his automobile and the crowd clapped their hands and shouted, "Viva Inglese," and he went off.

I then took my men in the direction of the Square, where the natives were beginning to collect ominously. I did my best with the small force that I had to clear them away. I then saw natives beginning to smash up shops. I did what I could to prevent them. I then rode up Anastassi Street, almost as far as Lebban Caracol, when I heard shots in the direction of Sisters Street. I found a cordon of Egyptian infantry and buluk-el-ghafar were posted in the direction of Sisters Street and Anastassi Street. The rest of my mounted troop then joined me coming from their barracks. I went down in the direction of No. 14 Gate, and found conditions very bad indeed. Shops were being broken into and pillaged. The crowd dispersed in our immediate vicinity. I found no force of any kind there, so I placed pickets in various directions in that quarter. I left these pickets under the command of a sergeant-major, and with eight of my men I went down Sharia Ibrahim. I met an armoured car coming from Lebban Caracol, which turned to the left, driving the crowd before it. As the armoured car came down the middle of the street, a native ran across, was knocked down and killed. The driver of the car temporarily lost control, and the car dashed into us, wounding three of my soldiers, one of whom died afterwards in hospital, and killing one horse and wounding two others.

An English officer, I think it was Lieutenant Venables, came to me and told me that Bimbashi Kelham wanted me to go to Bab-el-Karasta, where a fire had broken out. I went there, and found a grocer's shop, or a wine shop, broken up, and in flames. I had my five men with me. I drew my automatic pistol, and fired at the legs of the crowd. The crowd then dispersed. After that I was continually being sent to centres of danger.

Conditions became very bad, and got completely out of our control, as people were swarming in from the outlying quarters of the town, and joining in with those who were already rioting. All the soldiers of the buluk-el-ghafar and Egyptian army had to use their arms, except when it was a case of boys, when they used sticks. I had Europeans continually coming up to me and asking me to escort them to their homes, which we did. I myself escorted four of them to their houses, and my men escorted as many as forty-seven. This was in the direction of Bab-el-Karasta, which I think was about the worst. The British soldiers did not arrive in this quarter until about

3 o'clock in the afternoon. Conditions then began to improve, as the soldiers had fired on the mob, and many had been wounded.

I then, as my horses had had no food all day, went to the Caracol Lebban to telephone for forage. Whilst I was in the caracol I saw Ingram Bey. Abdallah Koraim, one of the ringleaders of the rioters had been arrested, and was in the caracol. (He has since been sentenced to 'fifteen years' imprisonment with hard labour.) Ingram Bey then told me that the British had taken over, and I informed him that the situation in my quarter was much better, and he gave me orders as to how I should feed my horses.

My wife that morning had had a miscarriage, so I asked Ingram Bey for an hour off to go and see how she was getting on. He gave me permission, and took me in his car, and on the way, in Abdel Moucim Street, we found two Europeans, a man and a woman, wounded, having been shot through the shoulder. Some natives were bringing a small hand-cart to carry them on. The natives said that they had been shot from windows. In the place where we found these two people there were no soldiers at all, neither Egyptian army or buluk-el-ghafar. The two Europeans could not say how they were hit.

Q. Had there been any rioting going on in the quarter in which you found these two people?

A. There was not any portion of the town which had not been free from disturbances.

Q. Do you remember seeing an officer called Abbas Effendi at Lebban Caracol?

A. I remember seeing an officer there. It appears that he was Abbas Effendi. He was in a state of great excitement, saying that the Greeks were firing on the natives. I tried to calm him down. He had no revolver.

Q. With reference to the wounding of Johannes Johannides on Monday, the 23rd May, at 8 o'clock in the morning, do you know anything of this?

A. I did not leave the barracks until 9 o'clock in the morning. If this happened at 8 o'clock it must have been known by one of the two patrols I had left in Hammamil Street overnight. As far as I know, there were no mounted police anywhere near the Governorate until I went at 9 o'clock on Monday with six mounted police.

Q. At what time was it that you went in the direction of Bab-el-Karasta and posted your men there?

A. That would be about 10.30 A.M.

Q. Did your men report to you that any shots had been fired from houses?

A. A few of them, a very few, told me that shots had been fired on them from houses, but that none of my men had been hit. That was on Monday; I had heard that shots were fired from the houses on Sunday evening, but I did not see that myself. In the direction in which my men were picketed, there are very few residential houses, they are nearly all one-storied shops. My men were posted in the districts of Turtûsi, Bab-el-Karasta, and the far end of Anastassi Street.

Q. How many cartridges were fired by your men on Sunday and Monday?

A. 184 shots—all on Monday—no shots were fired on Sunday. The sole (sergeant-major) fired twenty revolver shots. I had a Browning, and I fired seven or eight shots. I think it is No. 7 size.

Q. When your soldiers were standing at the Governorate in the morning of Monday, did they fire any shots?

A. No. None at all.

(A Browning bullet taken from a man in the Government Hospital was shown to witness, and he says that the bullet is very similar to that which he used in the Browning.)

Q. Were any of the shops that you found burning native shops?

A. I remember one in Tartûsi, next door to a Greek shop—the Greek shop had been set on fire and the flames spread to the native shop, and the crowd plundered both. I found the occupants of the native shop, a man, a girl about 18 years of age, and a boy of about 7 or 8 years old, who came running out of the shop. Their clothes were burning. They ran towards us for help. The crowd which had surrounded the shop was native. I do not think the man was much hurt, as he rolled on the ground, tearing his clothes off him, and ran down the street naked. Someone also tore the clothes off the small boy. The girl was badly burned, as her clothes were burning all over. I think she must have gone to the hospital. I did not see any other native shops burning. There were about five shops burnt in that quarter where I was. I think they were all Greek-owned.

(Witness then withdrew.)

182nd Witness.

SAGH YOUSSEF EFFENDI FAHMI, O.C. Guard Company (Headquarters, Kom-el-Dik), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell the Court what your orders were from Friday, the 20th May, and generally what you did?

A. On Friday, the 20th, at quarter past 5 in the evening, I received a telephone message to take some taxis with thirty-eight men, all armed with rifles, and to go to Gumruk Kism. I saw Ingram Bey, and asked him if I should fire if I found it was necessary, and he told me not to fire until I received orders, but to use the bayonet. I went there as instructed, and found the two caracols, the Port Kism and the Gumruk Caracol, had been set on fire, and also a lorry. When we arrived the crowd pelted us with stones. I told the crowd that we had ammunition and rifles, and begged them to disperse, warning them that I should fire on them if necessary. They replied by shouting "Down with the O.C. Guard Company! You are with the English, not with us."

I then gave the order to my men to charge with the bayonet to try and clear the place. My men fixed their bayonets and drove back the crowd. The crowd then cleared away, but came back by side streets.

I divided my thirty-eight men and posted them for defence at different points round the caracol. We were all hit with stones. I lost my tarboosh, and the crowd continued pelting us. I then heard some firing, and I asked what it was. I was told that some men of the guard company had fired, who had come with Ingram Bey. I went to see, and found Ingram Bey, who told me that he had received orders to fire. I reported to him that I was wounded, and handed over to the last witness, the O.C. of the mounted troop, and went to the barracks. Twenty-seven of the thirty-eight men I had were wounded, and also my first lieutenant, Aly Effendi Abdel Gawad.

On Saturday nothing happened.

On Sunday evening I received a message from Ingram Bey to send some of the guard company to Anastassi Street, and I sent them in a lorry.

I received an order from the Governorate about 1.30 A.M. on Monday, the 23rd, to report there. I went there and found Ingram Bey and Grant Bey, the O.C. Mounted Troop and the O.C. 3rd Battalion arrived shortly after, and several other officers were also present.

About an hour later I went with Ingram Bey and the O.C. 3rd Battalion, first to Lebban Caracol and from there to Anastassi Street and Hammamil Street, and all the streets where rioting had taken place. Ingram Bey ordered me to post twenty-five of my men in Anastassi Street, and gave the same orders to the O.C. 3rd Battalion, and showed us the points where we were to post our men. Three men with an N.C.O. were to be detailed to go round the posts.

Q. Did you give any orders to your men before leaving the barracks?

A. The orders that I gave my men were that they were not to fire without the orders of a police officer and, if they did fire, they were to fire at the legs and not in the air, and, if possible, they should fire at the ringleaders.

I went to the barracks to get the men and came back with twenty-five of them and twenty-five of the Egyptian army under the command of a first lieutenant called Badawi Effendi also arrived. We then posted the men. My men were posted along the left side of Anastassi and Hammamil Streets, and the Egyptian army were posted on the right side. Their posts were in the entrance of small streets, and at shops which had been set fire to.

Then I returned to barracks and so did Badawi Effendi. I left no officer with them, as my first lieutenant at Gumruk was wounded, and is still ill. I myself was injured, and I was not able to move about, as I had been hurt in the legs.

Q. There was no police officer there to give orders then?

A. I told the N.C.O. to telephone to the Governorate to the Commandant or Assistant-Commandant if it was necessary.

Q. Was there any telephone?

A. Yes there were many telephones in the streets round about. There was a telephone at an outpost in Anastassi Street.

Q. Did you receive any telephone messages asking permission to fire?

A. No. I received nothing. No messages of any kind.

Q. What time did you post the men?

A. At 4 o'clock in the morning. They stayed till 4 P.M.

Q. When did you visit them again?

A. I did not visit them again. There was no officer in the barracks, and in consequence I had to stay there to receive orders. The men were put at fixed posts. The only men who were in movement were the sergeants with their escort. The men who were posted did not move, without receiving orders to do so.

Q. Did you receive any complaints from your men that people had fired from houses?

A. Yes, three of them were wounded and were in hospital. One, Ingram Bey's orderly, one an Egyptian soldier, and one from my company, who was shot in the arm and leg with a shot-gun. Ingram Bey's orderly was shot in the neck. The other Egyptian soldier was wounded by a shot-gun. They were shot about 10 o'clock on Monday

morning, and my men informed me that the shot was fired from a window.

I did not receive any other complaints except from these men who were hit. These men would be able to state where they were when hit.

Q. When you posted your men in Anastassi Street, could you say where each man was posted?

A. No. I could not say. The N.C.O.s and men would know the names of the streets where they were posted. My sergeant-major was not with the men, as he returned with me to barracks, where he had duties to perform.

Q. Did any of your men have any order to fire at windows?

A. No. I questioned my men as regards the shots that were fired, and they all say that they fired at the legs of the crowd. I asked them how many they had hit, and they all said they could not say, as the crowd had a habit of carrying away their wounded. The men were ordered not to fire in the air, because at a previous demonstration one of them hit a schoolmistress (European) of the Coptic School, who was standing on a balcony.

Q. Did any of your men fire at windows?

A. No, they all say that they fired at the legs of the crowd, and the people who fired at the windows were the Egyptian army. That was after one of their men had been wounded by a shot-gun.

Q. How many cartridges did your men use?

A. 112 cartridges were reported lost and fired of the twenty-five men in Anastassi Street; twenty men actually fired.

Q. How many cases were returned?

A. They returned no empty cases. I asked why they did not collect them, and they said they had not time to do so. Each man had twenty rounds. One man borrowed ten rounds from a shawish at the Lebban Caracol, and so fired thirty.

Q. What is the name of the man whose rifle burst?

A. I do not know. As regards the burst rifle, it may have been due to several causes:—

1. The man may have been using his bayonet and the barrel of the rifle have been slightly bent.
2. The ammunition was very old and defective. There is a possibility that one defective cartridge had not enough charge to drive the bullet out, and that it stuck in the barrel.
3. That the end of the rifle had got stopped up with mud or dirt and that this caused the explosion.

Q. How many men were there with you in barracks after you had sent out these posts?

A. Twenty-seven wounded and the guard of the barracks.

Q. How did you communicate with the cordon in case of sudden orders, if you were all the time in barracks?

A. The cordon was under charge of the police officers.

Q. How did it come that some of your men had fired at the people at the windows and that none of them were arrested?

A. Two of my men are under arrest, one for firing, and one for stealing a watch. I know nothing officially, I have only heard reports. There were enquiries during Bairam made by Bimbashi Blattner.

Q. Is the man who fired thirty rounds under arrest?

A. No.

Q. Is the man whose rifle burst under arrest?

A. The man was arrested for bursting his rifle. A summary of evidence was taken *re* the second charge—firing at a window—that is to say, he is under open arrest.

Q. Is the ammunition of your men sharp pointed?

A. No. The Egyptian army use sharp-pointed bullets.

Q. Have your men orders to return the empty cartridges that they fire?

A. Yes. The Egyptian army have the same orders. They must collect 90 per cent. of the empty cartridges. None of my men returned any empty cartridges. They said it was practically "active service," and that if they stopped to look on the ground the crowd would kill them.

Q. The Egyptian army collected their empty cartridges and handed them over to their officers. Why could not your men not do so?

A. I do not know. I was not there.

Q. How many full cartridges did your men return? You issued 500 rounds, 112 were expended, how many did you get back?

A. I got back 388. Each man had 20 rounds, but El-Sayed-el-Sayed Attia fired 27 rounds and Abbas Gaballa fired 30 rounds, having borrowed S.A.A. from men other than the twenty-five on cordon duty.

Q. Two men fired 57 rounds between them?

A. El-Sayed-el-Sayed Attia is under arrest for killing a Greek.

Q. The return of the 3rd Battalion shows 54 cartridges fired by them. In your view, is that correct?

A. No. It is impossible that they fired so few. From my men's report, the Egyptian army soldiers were firing just as much as our men did, and ours fired 180 rounds.

(Note.—This witness's account of the number of rounds fired is very hazy. The Court is of opinion that he has no accurate return.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

183rd Witness.

SAID MOHAMMED-EL-HOSARI, No. 2451, Ombashi (Corporal), Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell me what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I went with Youssef Effendi, who is the head of the buluk-el-ghafar, to Anastassi Street. I had three men with me, and my orders were to patrol and see that they were doing their duty. Youssef Effendi told them that we were to guard the houses, as the natives were trying to set fire to the houses of certain Greeks and pillage them. We were to prevent them from doing so, but were not to fire any shots, except by order of the police officer or other high authority, unless there was a necessity to use our arms, in which case we were first to communicate with the Commandant by telephone. The officer then went away and I was left in charge.

About 10 p.m. I heard some shots. I left my patrol and ran to the place and asked what the shooting was. I found there some buluk-el-ghafar and soldiers of the Egyptian army, who told me that three men had been shot from the window and that Ingram

[6656]

U

Bey had passed, and he had told them that if the demonstrators came and it was necessary to fire at them, they were to fire at their legs; they did not tell me that he had said they were to fire at any windows. I asked the men in what direction they had fired the shots, and they replied that the crowd had come along and they had fired at their legs. They did not tell me they had fired at the windows or in the air. Those were the only shots that were fired by the buluk-el-ghafar.

Q. Your own officer says that 112 shots at least were fired by the buluk-el-ghafar.

A. Perhaps; I heard many shots; but the Egyptian army fired a good many more shots than we did.

Q. The buluk-el-ghafar did fire shots, then?

A. Yes; they fired whenever the crowd came by. They were armed with clubs, hatchets, stones, and tins of petrol to burn the houses. The men fired at their feet, as Ingram Bey told them to do. I did not fire any shots personally myself. Whenever I heard a soldier shoot I asked him what he had fired at, and he said he had fired into the ground. The people in the houses were firing at us from the windows.

Q. How many shots did you see fired yourself?

A. A great many. The shots were coming down on us like rain from Heaven.

Q. How is it that some of you were not hit?

A. I do not know. When I said the shots were coming like rain I meant that many shots were fired. I reported to my officer that the shots had been coming on us like rain.

Q. If the officer says you never reported these shots to him at all he must be stating what is not true?

A. What I say is the truth. I never saw anybody shot at any time. I never saw any of the buluk-el-ghafar fire at the houses or windows. I never saw any of the buluk-el-ghafar shoot any foreigners or natives in the street. I did not see anybody hit. There was no order given to any of them that they should fire at the windows.

(Youssef Effendi, recalled.)

Q. This ombashi has made a statement to us that the people were firing at them from the houses and the shots came on them like rain. Did he report this to you?

A. Yes, I did afterwards receive such a report from him.

(Evidence of Youssef Effendi on this point is here read over to him, in which he stated that he had received no complaint from soldiers, except those who had been shot.)

I understood you asked me whether any complaints had been received by me of people who had been shot by soldiers. I asked the men why they had fired so many as 180 shots. They said: Because the people had been firing at them from the windows.

Q. It follows from that that the men meant that they had fired these shots at the windows in retaliation?

A. Yes. It does seem like that; but they only told me they had fired at the legs of the crowd. I did not believe what they told me. But if anybody shot at me from a window I would shoot back, not at the legs of somebody else.

(Youssef Effendi then withdrew.)

Witness.—I never saw any of my men fire a shot at a window; naturally, they would not do so before me, as I was in command, and they know they would be imprisoned if they did so. I saw several natives hit. I never saw any Europeans wounded or dead.

Q. Did any Europeans appeal to you for assistance?

A. No Europeans appealed to me for assistance. I received no orders to take the numbers of houses from which shots came—at all events I did not do so. I know the houses now. There was a house which had been burned which the crowd again tried to attack. I took Ahmed Saad Hassan, one of my escort, and posted him there. He afterwards fired three shots. He told me he had fired them at the crowd of natives who had come to attack the house again.

(Witness then withdrew.)

184th Witness.

No. 4020, EL-SAYED-EL-SAYED ATTIA, Wakil Ombashi (Lance-Corporal) of the Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I was posted in Anastassi Street at 4 A.M. on Monday morning, the 23rd May, at the entrance of a side street, the name of which I do not know.

I was present when the soldier was shot with a shot-gun, and many shots were fired at us from windows. Ingram Bey was there, and he told us that if people fired at us from windows that we were to fire at the feet of the mob, who were coming and robbing houses and shops. Ingram Bey did not tell me to fire at the windows—shots were coming on us from the windows like rain, from 10 A.M. to 2 P.M. I swear that I never fired any shot at any window or at any house. I never shot at any Greek in the street. I only fired five shots, the other twenty-two fell out of my pocket and were lost somehow.

Q. Did you fire these twenty-two shots also?

A. No, I swear that—I am a member of the Government, and a member of the Government cannot lie.

I had twenty cartridges to start with, I fired four, and the others were lost at night when I was asleep. I then got seven from Aly Sharaf in the Caracol Lebban. I only fired one from these seven cartridges, and the others were also lost while I was sleeping on another occasion.

(Witness then withdrew.)

185th Witness.

No. 5399, MOHAMMED ABDALLAH-EL-KALASHANI, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

(Witness gives his number as 5565, but the number on his collar is 5399.)

Q. How do you come to give a wrong number?

A. I made a mistake, my number is 5399.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I do not know the name of the side street where I was posted. I fired eight shots at the legs of armed crowds, bringing petrol and trying to set fire to shops.

Q. Did you fire at the houses or windows?

A. That was impossible, as we were there to guard them. A great

[6656]

U 2

many shots were fired from the windows of the houses. They were firing at the crowd. I could not shoot at them as I could not see them; they were firing through the shutters.

Q. The soldiers of the Egyptian army, one of whom was standing with you (witness admits it), say that they never saw shots fired from the houses.

A. I cannot say how many shots were fired from the houses, but I can swear that they were many. I cannot say how many they fired as I was nearly dead from fear.

Q. Did you yourself see anybody from the buluk-el-ghafar or the Egyptian army fire any shots at the windows?

A. No.

Q. I have seen the marks on the shutters and walls of the houses, and the bullets which had been taken from the walls, which were of the same kind as those used by the buluk-el-ghafar. How did they get there?

A. I do not know. I know I saw no such shooting..

(Witness then withdrew.)

186th Witness.

No. 4149, AHMED SULIMAN NASSAR, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired six shots at the legs of demonstrators, who were coming with tins of petrol to burn houses. Some shots were fired from a house, which wounded three soldiers in my vicinity. They were 30 metres away from me.

Q. What post were you at?

A. I was near Manshia Caracol.

Q. That is a long way from the place this man was shot, isn't it?

A. Yes, it was a long way; I did not see him shot, but heard it, and saw him carried to the caracol.

Q. Did you see any shots fired from windows?

A. No, there was a lot of firing going on; British army was firing. Egyptian army and buluk-el-ghafar. I did not know where the shots were coming from. I did not fire any shots at the windows nor did I see any buluk-el-ghafar fire at the windows, but I saw men of the Egyptian army fire at the windows. I do not know the names or numbers of those that fired at the windows, and I would not recognise them if I saw them again. The Egyptian army soldier who was standing by me did not fire at the windows. Everything was in such a confusion that it was impossible to know who was firing or who was not. I did not fire at any Europeans either at windows or passing in the streets.

Q. Did the crowds attack the soldiers in any way?

A. No, they only came to burn the houses.

(Witness then withdrew.)

187th Witness.

No. 5485, ABBAS GABALLAE, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired thirty shots. I had twenty cartridges to start with; when they were finished an English officer told me to fetch some more, and I got twenty more from Shawish Aly Sharaf-el-Din, who was at Caracol Lebban. I know the British officer by sight, he is an officer of the police. I did not fire any shots till after 9 o'clock A.M. At that time demonstrations became very bad and the attacks on the shops increased. I fired all the thirty shots into their legs. As far as I could see, I never hit anybody. My post was in Anastassi Street, in the corner of a side-street, the name of which I do not know. When we heard that some soldiers were shot by a shot-gun, all of us left our posts and went and saw them.

Q. Did you fire any shots at the windows?

A. I never fired any shots at the windows. None of the buluk-el-ghafar fired at the windows. I did not see any soldiers of the Egyptian army firing at the windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

188th Witness.

No. 4640, SADEK IBRAHIM AFFIFI, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired eight shots into the ground on the legs of the crowd, who were going to set fire to the shops. I did not see anybody either from the buluk-el-ghafar or Egyptian army firing at the windows. I did not hit anybody.

(Witness then withdrew.)

189th Witness.

No. 4170, ALY ALY ABU-AHMED, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired twenty shots at the legs of the crowds that came to burn the houses and the shops. I did not hit anyone. I did not fire at the windows nor did I see anybody of the buluk-el-ghafar or Egyptian army, fire at the windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

190th Witness.

No. 3933, MOHAMED MOHAMED-EL-MISHTAWY, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired three shots at the feet of the advancing mob; I do not know if I hit any one or not. I did not fire shots at the windows, nor did I see any of the buluk-el-ghafar or Egyptian army do so.

(Witness then withdrew.)

191st Witness.

No. 5216, MOHAMED HAMDALLAH, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired three shots. People were coming with petrol and trying to burn the shops; I warned them, but they took no notice, and I had to fire at them. We did not fire at the windows because we did not have any orders to do so. I saw soldiers of the British army firing at the windows.

Q. If I tell you that the shots which were found in the houses are from the cartridges of the buluk-el-ghafar and not from the British army, what do you say?

A. I am mistaken. I did not see British soldiers firing at the windows.

(The Court sees no reason to question this witness further.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

192nd Witness.

No. 5340, MOHAMED ISMAIL ABU-EL-MESHT, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I fired no shots, as about 10 o'clock A.M. I was hit in the right arm and side by pellets shot from a shot-gun, and went away to have them treated. I saw the barrel of the gun come from the window. I know the house, but I do not know its number. They did not fire from the roof; they fired from the window of the third floor, as I saw the barrel of the gun. This happened in Sisters Street; I do not know the name of the cross street—it is near Hammamil.

(Witness then withdrew.)

193rd Witness.

No. 4205, MOHAMED ABU SWÊLEM, Guard Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while you were on duty during the recent disturbances, and what orders you received?

A. I went with the buluk-el-ghafar to Anastassi Street at 4 A.M. in the morning of Monday, the 23rd May.

(Youssef Effendi recalled, was asked why this man's name did not appear on his list of those on duty as cordon, and stated that this man was not amongst those who were on duty at that time.)

The witness was then asked at what time he went on duty; he then said that he went on at 4 o'clock in the afternoon.

Witness.—I was armed with a rifle and a bayonet in its sheath; I did not fix my bayonet to my rifle at any time. I had no number on my collar as the number was not issued to me from the stores. I was at my post when a man on the third floor opened the shutters and fired a shot from a small weapon. There were huge crowds in the streets. I fired two shots in the air to frighten him. After a while he looked out and fired another shot, and I fired two more shots in the air. Later a crowd assembled in the street and suddenly all the windows of the houses opposite were opened and three or four shots fired. I again fired two shots in the air and the last one burst my rifle. An officer came and asked me what I was shooting at, and I told him that people were firing from their houses.

Q. Who gave you any orders to fire at the windows?

A. I was told by the other men that if people fired at us, we were to fire back.

Q. Was not the order to fire at their legs given to you?

A. Yes, it was. The cartridge that burst my rifle was one of those that had been supplied to me. It was not a different kind of cartridge. Many shots were fired from the windows and many shots were fired by the soldiers of the Egyptian army and the buluk-el-ghafar at the windows. I only did as I saw all the others doing.

(Witness then withdrew.)

FIFTEENTH DAY..

LIST OF WITNESSES.

No. 194. GAA FAR FAKHRY BEY, Advocate (native) Mixed Court of Appeal.

No. 195. AHMED FAIQ (native), Dentist.

No. 196. ABDEL GHANI AMIRA (Secret Police).

No. 197. GIUSEPPE COZZOLI-POLLI (Italian subject).

No. 198. MOHAMED MUSTAPHA (Dragoman).

No. 199. MOHAMED SULEIMAN-EL-SAID (native).

No. 200. MOHAMED ISMAIL ALY (native).

No. 201. SAID HUSSEIN HELLAL (native).

No. 202. SAID ALY MOHAMED (native).

No. 203. MOHAMED MOHAMED MELIGI (native).

No. 204. ABDEL MEGID OSMAN (native).

No. 205. HASSAN AHMED HASSAN SAWAR (native).

No. 206. TAHA HAMED (native).

No. 207. IBRAHIM ABDALLAH-EL-SAHRIGI (native).

No. 208. SHAABAN HASSAN-EL-RAMLI (native).

No. 209. MUSTAPHA MOHAMED KASEM (native).

No. 210. ALY MOHAMED KASEM (native).

194th Witness.

GAA FAR FAKHRY BEY, Advocate, Mixed Court of Appeal (native), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us your account of the recent troubles from the beginning of the demonstrations in May?

A. I was for three years Sub-Governor of Alexandria—from May 1915. Since then I have been resident in Alexandria, practising at the Bar, and was here during all the recent disturbances.

I cannot speak as an eye-witness, or of actual facts—I did not see

the physiognomy of the demonstrations—I can only express an opinion. I live outside the town and did not come in during those three days. On Monday morning I was driving towards Alexandria when the coachman suddenly turned round and refused to go on into the town. We saw many other carriages also turn back, though for what reason we did not know, we could only surmise that there was trouble of some sort.

In my opinion, demonstrations are of two kinds—pacific and violent. The pacific may be accepted as the expression of the mind of the people—some passing emotion, either political, religious, or national. As long as they are peaceful in character and are not too often repeated, they are comparatively innocuous, but those that are violent and premeditated, with intent to injure individuals or interfere with the public security in any way, are punishable and should be suppressed. In any case, demonstrations do not appeal to me as a means of expression. I am a lawyer and like to see things in black and white.

Q. What is your opinion about these demonstrations?

A. I have just given you them.

Q. You have expressed your opinion of demonstrations in general. We want to hear your opinion of these demonstrations in particular. Did you hear that the demonstrations during the week preceding the riots were accompanied by carts full of stones?

A. Yes. I do not approve of that.

Q. Would you regard such demonstrations as pacific?

A. Not at all. The mere fact that they carried stones proved that they are not pacific. A pacific demonstration should not even carry a pencil.

Q. What do you think was their motive in carrying stones—because at that time they had not been interfered with by the police?

A. I must again plead ignorance of the whole matter. I am a lawyer and do not trouble my head about such things. I do not know how they started, where they finished, or who instigated them.

Q. We know that these demonstrations were not interfered with by the police up to Tuesday, the 17th May. Do you consider that the people arming themselves with stones was intended as a provocation to the police?

A. It may have been to defend themselves.

Q. You do not defend yourself without first having received provocation?

A. My opinion is that the mere fact of carrying stones and sticks implied that they were defending themselves. I do not approve of it in any case.

Q. When you find that the police did not attack them, and yet on Friday, the 20th they themselves attacked three caracols and burned them, would you not consider, in view of that fact, that their carrying stones on the previous day was intended as a provocation, to the police?

A. Of course, that is so.

Q. You may take it that these demonstrations were in favour of Zaghlul?

A. They were supposed to be; but they did not serve the Egyptian cause at all.

Q. For instance, they carried two dogs, one labelled " Adly " and one " Rushdy "—that would be anti-Ministerial, pro-Zaghlul?

A. I should call it anti-dignity.

Q. You have stated your opinion that these demonstrations should not be allowed to continue. What is your reason for this?

A. Because these things always lead to something disagreeable—the mob become excited, evil passions are loosed—as has happened in this case.

Q. You anticipated trouble if they were allowed to continue? Knowing the Egyptian mob as you do, you did not know where it might end?

A. I was not satisfied. I feared there might be trouble.

Q. Will you give us your opinion on the Zaghlul split? Are you in favour of Adly or Zaghlul being President of the official Delegation to London?

A. It seems to me that Zaghlul represents the national aspirations—the independence of Egypt. You know the story—how the Cabinet was constituted, how the programme was to be carried out. I was in the special train with Zaghlul. I saw the demonstration in Cairo in his honour—it was the only one I saw.

Q. We asked your views on the Presidency?

A. The question of the Presidency depends upon the point of view from which you look at it. I have nothing personal against the Cabinet—they have often dined in my house—a difference of political opinion does not make a man your enemy. My opinion is that the Zaghlul policy may be divided into four heads:—

1. The abolition of the protectorate.
2. The recognition of the independence of Egypt.
3. The members of the Official Mission to be taken from the Wafd.
4. The Presidency to be given to Zaghlul.

They negotiated between themselves for about three weeks. It is said the conditions of Saad Pasha are of two sorts—fundamental and formal—the questions of the majority of the members; and the Presidency. The other side say, No, it is not a question of formal or fundamental conditions; but of the will of the people of Egypt. All the people say that Zaghlul must be President. That is my opinion also. It is very sad that such a simple question should lead to all this trouble. If it could have been avoided it would have been so much better.

Q. You know Zaghlul; you accompanied him to Cairo when he arrived. Did you make any representations to him that the demonstrations were likely to become dangerous?

A. No, I did not suggest it to him. He arrived in Egypt on the 4th April, and the present Ministry assumed office towards the end of March. It was a popular Ministry on account of its programme.

Q. How many members were there in the Delegation?

A. Fourteen or fifteen—some have seceded—some in Paris—others after his return to Egypt. He has now only about five or six of the original Delegation left who have not seceded.

Q. Did you make any speeches in the Mosques or elsewhere?

A. Yes. But if I may return to the former point, I was going to inform you that there is no Zaghlulist organisation in Alexandria—at least to my knowledge.

Q. How many speeches did you make?

A. One. On the Friday after the events I made no other speech. I was present at a meeting on Friday, the 20th. I was going to call

on Yehia Pasha and he asked me to accompany him to the mosque to make my prayers—the Mosque Abou-el-Abbas.

Q. What happened in the Mosque that day?

A. Mohammed Hassan-el-Arargi made a speech for Yehia Pasha, who is too old to address the people himself. He was with us at the Daira before we went to the Mosque.

Q. Was it prearranged that Arargi should make the speech?

A. I do not know. He spoke for about quarter of an hour. He said the demonstrations must be as pacific as possible; all insults were to be avoided; nothing political introduced into them; nobody hit or hurt. If it was absolutely necessary to have demonstrations they should be limited to the native quarter and the Mohammed Aly Square.

Q. If his speech was of such a pacific nature why did Yehia Pasha leave the mosque before its conclusion?

A. He only left after it was finished.

Q. It is said that his speech was provocative and that Yehia Pasha stepped down and left the mosque?

A. I have taken my oath and what I tell you is true. When Arargi had finished the people made a sort of corridor and we three passed through it and got into our carriage outside.

Q. How was the speech received by the people generally?

A. Very well. They were very pleased with it and gave their promise to keep quiet.

Q. Yes, and went straight outside and attacked the caracols?

A. That could not have been on account of the speech.

Q. They went straight out and attacked the Caracol Attarine?

A. Which proves that it must have been a crowd of uneducated people from outside, who formed the demonstration—not those from the mosque. You must distinguish between the people who go to the mosque to pray and the roughs who take part in the demonstrations.

Q. But the carts of stones were there and the people formed into a procession as they came out of the mosque. When you heard that these attacks had been made on the caracols were you not surprised?

A. But, of course.

Q. Did you have any meeting with other notables of the town to discuss the matter?

A. No, I did not.

Q. Did you not think it a serious matter that the demonstrators should be making these attacks? Did you not think that a word from those in authority—such as yourself—might have checked the riots? Could you not have gone out with other notables and addressed the crowd and told them that they were injuring the national cause? Could you not have stopped them?

A. But these demonstrators have leaders—they are not mere haphazard mobs. I do not know the names of their leaders. I cannot all in a moment lay my hands on them or strike at the roots of their organisation.

Q. During the riots that took place on Sunday and Monday following did you and the other notables of Alexandria come into the town and try to stop them?

A. Yes. But there was no time—it all happened so quickly, like a “coup de foudre.”

Q. Hardly as quickly as that—there were the riots on Friday as a preparation and then on Sunday and Monday. Did you not think that the notables might have checked them?

A. As I say, there was no time. How can we get the people together except in the mosques on Friday.

Q. In the riots of Sunday and Monday why could not the notables of the town have interfered? You and all other educated men must have recognised the appalling effect such outbreaks have on the people of Europe and public opinion generally.

A. We only heard after the demonstrations had occurred. I was not in the town, as I have mentioned before.

Q. Why did you not get the notables together? You must have heard that the city was in an uproar?

A. We went down on Tuesday and did our best.

Q. Yes. But it was all over by that time—the military were in possession. Surely you must have a telephone in your house?

A. Nothing came to my knowledge till Monday afternoon between 2 and 3 P.M.

Q. The notables did nothing on Sunday and Monday. Did you not see the appalling political mistake you were making?

A. Yes, and we are blamed now when we had no responsibility for it.

Q. Did you not call on the consuls?

A. I went on Tuesday first to the Greek Patriarch to lend us a priest to accompany us—then to the sheikh of the mosque for a sheikh—to the Jews for a rabbi. We were afraid the trouble might blaze up again. I called on all the foreign consuls personally—not officially on Wednesday.

Q. Did any delegation go to see them?

A. Not to my knowledge. On Tuesday we went round all the quarters where the riots had been and I told the people how ashamed they should be and that the blame for the affair did not fall on them but upon those in high places. They all said that it was not they themselves that had taken part in them, but a mob from Upper Egypt.

Q. Have you any information as to how the trouble began on Sunday night?

A. No, I do not know. We did not go into these facts. You who are making the enquiry will be better able to judge. My opinion is that people passing on Sunday may have been fired at by Greeks from their windows.

Q. Do you think there was any religious element in the troubles of Sunday and Monday?

A. I do not think so. I do not believe that there was anything fanatical in the movement; if so it would surely have spread all over the country.

Q. That does not follow. In 1919 the troubles had to be put down with a strong hand. On that occasion the fellaheen had their lesson and the towns escaped—the interests of the two are entirely separate, economically and politically.

A. You must consider the quarter where these troubles were brewed. The Hammamil quarter of Alexandria is notorious. Every large town contains some such black spot, which corresponds to the Apache region in Paris and Whitechapel in London. The mob in these districts is always ripe for trouble.

Q. But the Attarine and Sisters Street quarters are near the Mohammed Aly Square. During the riots everybody in a hat was attacked—the mob did not enquire whether they were Greek—it was enough that they were Europeans.

A. I attribute the trouble, as I say, to a mob of roughs and malefactors; without patriotism or religious beliefs.

Q. If you heard that the buluk-el-ghafar and the men of the Egyptian army murdered Europeans what would you say to that?

A. Have you proof of this?

Q. We have cases of members of the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian army during these disturbances going to a crowd and deliberately shooting men dead. Does not that point to a certain amount of religious fanaticism?

A. Of course, it is terrible. Beyond my comprehension.

Q. The same thing happened in 1882—the people tried to take refuge in the caracols and were driven out by the soldiers with bayonets. The riots in 1882 were indisputably fanatical.

A. It is beyond my comprehension, and a man to be fanatical must be mad, whatever his religion.

Q. If it is proved that the buluk-el-ghafar joined in with the people would you not agree that the consuls had right behind them when they made their protests?

A. Did the consuls know that the buluk-el-ghafar had been murdering Europeans?

Q. Naturally—they say they cannot agree that their nationals are being properly protected unless some international police force is formed, if it is proved that the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian army join with the mob against foreigners.

A. So that is what they are scheming at?

Q. It is not scheming it is common sense.

A. If for Alexandria, why not for all Egypt?

Q. What do you propose as an alternative scheme for the policing of Alexandria?

A. Are you going to condemn the whole police and army for the behaviour of a few?

Q. Even after what you have heard you still consider it to be safe for Europeans to be protected by the police? Have you any proposal to make by which the Egyptians themselves could safeguard foreign nationals?

A. That question goes beyond my scope—I have no opinion to offer. I believe myself that the Europeans could be quite safely left to the protection of the police if the latter were properly chosen from the educated class and trained by a responsible chief.

Q. Do you think these men could be trusted to safeguard Europeans?

A. I do not think the whole police force should be condemned for the behaviour of a few, say, two or three.

Q. It is not a case of two or three. It is a case of the whole of the buluk-el-ghafar.

A. That is impossible.

Q. We have one recruit caught red-handed firing at windows—the excuse he offered was that all of them were doing the same thing.

A. He had not received any orders to fire at the windows.

Q. No orders at all? They were told to fire at the feet of the crowd. They all agree about this.

Q. Did you hear any inflammatory speeches in the mosques during the month of May?

A. None at all.

Q. Did you attend any of the funerals of the victims?

A. With twenty other lawyers I followed in the procession of one of the victims—it is a mark of respect for Moslems to follow any funerals, whoever it may be. In this case I did not enquire the identity of the dead. There were many sheikhs and other notables in the procession. I only followed down Sherif Pasha Street with my colleagues, we did not accompany the funeral to the burial ground. I had no information as to the speeches made at the cemetery.

Q. Were you present in the mosque at any time when inflammatory speeches were made, before these demonstrations were going on?

A. On no occasion.

Q. You did not regularly attend the Abou Abbas Mosque?

A. No.

Q. Did you see any of the inflammatory pamphlets that were being spread about?

A. I saw one pamphlet at the Greek Patriarchate most dangerous and provocative in character. I reported it to the police. It is printed. I saw it after the riots. I saw none before them.

Q. There were a large number of leaflets being handed about in Alexandria?

A. Not one was given to me. I saw that one only. I reported later to the Assistant Commandant of Police that I was one day in a little mosque and the sheikh preached something of the substance of the leaflet I had seen. As a rule, the sheikh does not make political speeches—his theme is religious—the political orators stand on a separate platform.

Q. The demonstrations at first were pro-Ministerial. Were they led by Alexandria people or others?

A. I do not know. As I say, I do not approve of demonstrations—I am not in sympathy with them. I am a plain neutral as far as such things are concerned.

Q. Do you know Abdallah Koraim?

A. No, I never met him in my life—I never heard his name before his trial.

Q. Did you hear in the middle of May any talk of violence in the cafés; or was any such talk repeated to you?

A. No, I do not frequent cafés.

Q. Do you think that if the police had taken vigorous action early in the disturbances it would have been better? The Government policy was, of course, not to interfere with the processions unless absolutely necessary.

A. I think it was the duty of the police to have done so. When the crowd first began carrying stones there was proof of premeditation.

Q. When you came out of the mosque on that day, did you see carts of stones or a large crowd?

A. I saw nothing to arouse my suspicions.

Q. The police reported a crowd of 500 people outside the mosque with carts of stones.

A. I saw nothing and I was in an open carriage. Had I done so, I would have got out and tried to prevent them at the risk of a broken

head. I turned a man with petrol away from a certain street the other day because I thought he was up to some mischief.

(Witness stated that he had lately received an anonymous letter threatening his life. He had not brought it with him, or would have produced it before the Court.)

(*Witness then withdrew.*)

195th Witness.

AHMED FAIQ (Native), Dentist, 25, New Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd, at 9 A.M. I was walking in Sherif Pasha Street when I met a crowd of Europeans, who were running in the direction of the Main Guard. I looked to find a soldier to ask what was the matter, but could not see one. I went towards Manshia Caracol until I reached Mokammed Aly Square, where I saw a crowd of about seventy native boys, aged between 14 and 18, carrying pieces of wood, in a very excited state. I went in their direction with the object of catching hold of one of them and remonstrating with the boy. A shot was fired from the window of the Mixed Tribunals on the ground floor, two or three more shots were fired, and so I left the boy and ran away. I saw the smoke of the shots, but I did not see who fired them.

Q. To whom did you complain of this?

A. I did not complain until I saw in the papers that this enquiry was prepared to hear native testimony, which was being collected by native advocates. I did not think it was my duty to report to the Governorate.

Is it my duty to go and leave my work in order to plead cases before the Governorate?

I have no witness to call who saw anybody shot from the Mixed Court. After the shots were fired from the Mixed Tribunals I went across the Square to Alexander Café and then walked to the left where I met a fellah, who said "Look out, someone is firing shots." I saw a European standing with a revolver in his hands, who was firing. I saw him fire two shots.

I saw a boy hit and run away. I do not know where the other shot went. There was nobody attacking him at the time. I went on in the direction of the caracol and hid myself in a side street. I then saw a crowd of Arabs rush at the European who had fired shots—knock him down with large sticks and kill him. There were about five or six natives. They attacked him from behind.

I went to the Caracol Manshia. From the house opposite the caracol someone fired a shot from a window above my head—Abdel Ghani is a witness of this—and they shouted out they must shut the window, and two or three others who were standing by the caracol shouted out they must shut the window, or they would fire.

I went on my way and saw nothing more.

There were no British soldiers in the Square at that time. I saw nothing on Sunday.

Q. Do you know the window from which the shot came?

A. There were three windows looking out on a side street from which the shots came. I do not know which window the shot was

actually fired from. I was about 70 metres away. There was one in the centre and one on either side—and I cannot say from which the shot was fired.

(Witness then withdrew.)

196th Witness.

ABDEL GHANI AMIRA (Secret Police), No. 7, Gabbari, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent riots?

A. I do not know why I have been called as a witness.

Q. Where were you at 9 o'clock on Monday, the 23rd, in the morning?

A. I was at the Caracol Manshia. There was rioting going on in the vicinity in the streets. I know the dentist Ahmed Faiq. I did not see him on Monday. He asked me if I saw him when I was in front of the caracol. I told him I had not seen him. He asked me if I had seen someone fire from the windows of the house facing the caracol. I told him that I had not. This conversation took place the day before yesterday. The people in the house in question are all people of good standing. There is a doctor there and Jewish merchants and they have children.

I saw members of the buluk-el-ghafar shouting out generally to the houses to shut all the windows. They told these people also to shut all their windows, which they did immediately.

(Witness then withdrew.)

197th Witness.

GIUSEPPE COZZOLI-POLLI (Italian subject), Chauffeur to Mr. Lowe, the Manager of Salt and Soda Co., Ltd.; living at No. 1 Rue Anastassi, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw in the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd May about midday I came into town from Ramleh in Mr. Lowe's car. I met my brother who was looking for me and went with him to Kom-el-Dik where my wife is staying with her uncle. We went up a side street off the Rue Rosette. We were suddenly attacked by some thirty native boys with stones; but there were two effendis standing by. We shouted out we were Italians and they sent the boys away. We then walked on and had almost reached the fire station when one of the buluk-el-ghafar came and put his bayonet to our chests and said "Are you Greeks?" We said "No, we are Italians."

Another buluk-el-ghafar came and asked where we were going. I said I was going to see M. Kantafis, the uncle of my wife, who lives in the barracks and is an electrician and a member of the police. He said it was all right and told us to go up a side way. I replied that it was not in my direction. After considerable discussion we were at last allowed to proceed and I went to the barracks.

(Witness then withdrew.)

198th Witness.

MOHAMED MUSTAPHA, Dragoman, Hotel Bonnard, living at No. 32, Ismailia, Bab-el-Gedid, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd May from 8.30 till 1 o'clock I was at

the Cairo Station or else in the Café Lyon which is opposite the station. About 11.15 a boy was hit in front of the station. The bullet went in at the back of his thigh and came out in front.

(Witness indicates that the boy was hit horizontally, the shot was fired from the 2nd storey window.)

There were two men standing at the window and one of them fired a shot. A soldier was on duty there, No. 3840, and he also saw that. He was dressed in white. I am sure he was wearing white.

Q. The time when these events happened the police were not wearing summer clothing; therefore the man could not have worn white clothes?

A. I think he was wearing white.

There were crowds of boys with stones with which they attacked Europeans. I rescued forty Europeans and put them in the cinema, and I was thanked in a Greek newspaper for this.

I did not know the name of the boy that was shot. I heard other shots but they were in the distance. The people at the window fired only one shot. I am sure of that.

(Witness then withdrew.)

199th Witness.

MOHAMED SULEIMAN-EL-SAID (Native), servant in the Cinema "Lyon" opposite the railway station, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I took some Greek employees from the cinema home; when I got back to the station I saw a boy fall. The boy was hit in the left buttock. I saw three Europeans: two men and a woman on the 2nd floor of a house—they fired three or four shots. I was 30 yards away from the window; I could not see whether they fired with a gun or with a revolver, as in the street there was a battle going on. Crowds of boys with stones running about. I am sure it was these people that fired. From where the first shot came, I do not know. This wounded boy was put on a cart and carried away. About 5 minutes later I heard three or four shots fired and I looked up and saw these people firing from the window.

Q. Do you know the house?

A. I know the window, but I do not know the house. I heard no other shots.

Q. Last witness says that he was certain only one shot was fired; you say five shots were fired—who is telling the truth?

A. I am telling the truth.

Q. Last witness says he was shot in the leg and not in the buttock.

A. I saw he was shot in the buttock. This happened sometime about 10.30 in the morning, but I cannot say for certain.

(Witness then withdrew.)

200th Witness.

MOHAMED ISMAIL ALY (Native), paper-boy, 18 years of age, living in Bab-Sidra, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was waiting for the 11 o'clock train on Monday, the 28rd

May, and I saw a boy fall, but heard no shot. When the boy fell a policeman directed my attention to a window and I saw two Europeans and a woman standing at this window. One of them was holding a revolver. After the boy was carried away they fired four or five shots more without hitting anyone. The boy was hit in the left buttock and I carried him to the Caracol Attarine. There was no disturbance going on in the front of the house at that time, but there was a row going on at a distance.

(Witness then withdrew.)

201st Witness.

SAID HUSSEIN HELLAL (Native), living in Sharia Karmuz, servant in Cinema Lyon near the Cairo Station, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning I was at the Cinema and the crowd were throwing stones on Europeans who used to take refuge in the Cinema. I went out to take down the lamps for fear that the crowd might break them. Whilst there I saw a shot fired from a certain window and a boy fell. I went to the crowd and found that a newspaper boy was hit. He was hit in the right buttock.

Q. How many shots did you hear?

A. I heard only one from the window and others at a distance.

(Witness then withdrew.)

202nd Witness.

SAID ALY MOHAMED (Native), living in Kantara Street, Bab-el-Gedid (shoemaker), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. My son works in Sharia Imam Malek in the shop owned by Mr. Tanûs and is about 12 or 13 years old. At 11 o'clock on Monday morning, the 23rd May, Mohamed Meligi came and informed me that he had carried my boy to the hospital, telling me that he had been shot. I went to the hospital and found my boy there dead. I saw him and found that the first bullet had passed through the right leg and lodged in the left.

(This is one of the bodies that was exhumed last Saturday.)

The name of the boy is Mohamed Said Aly Mohamed.

(Witness then withdrew.)

203rd Witness.

MOHAMED MOHAMED MELIGI (Native), 5, Abu-el-Fida Street, Attarine Quarter (baker), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. Between 10 and 10-30 on Monday morning, the 23rd May, as I was going to my work, I saw a disturbance going on in front of me, and a large crowd of Greeks and Arabs fighting. I then turned back and stood in the centre of a place where four roads meet. In every one of these streets fighting was going on. A small boy came near to me and a bullet hit the ground near my feet. I had

no shoes on at the time. The boy collapsed in a heap. I thought he had trodden on a piece of glass, until I saw a stream of blood spurting from his leg. I spoke to him but he did not answer, and I put him on my shoulder and took him to the Attarine Caracol where they sent him on to the hospital. I did not know where the shot came from. There were no soldiers, either English, Egyptian, or any other kind, there at the time, at least I did not see any.

(Witness then withdrew.)

204th Witness.

ABDEL MEGID OSMAN (Native), farrash at the Credit Lyonnais Bank, living at Khafasha Street, Attarine District, is called before the Court, sworn and examined:

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. My father was a farrash working for Michel Salvage. On the 23rd May at 10.45 A.M. I went to the house where I was living with my father to rest. The owner of the house informed me that my father was dead. I went at once to the hospital where I found him dead. He was shot in the shoulder, and was one of the bodies exhumed last Saturday.

(Witness then withdrew.)

205th Witness.

HASSAN AHMED HASSAN SAWAR, servant (Native), No. 18, Rue Sesostris, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, between 10 and 11 o'clock, I saw the deceased man walking with two others. As I got near him he suddenly fell. He was bleeding in the upper region of the chest and was dead. The shops were also open in that quarter, and there was no trouble going on at the time. This was in El Hadari Street. I heard a shot fired, and it seemed to be somewhere near me. When we heard the shot we all ran away.

Q. Did you see where the shot came from?

A. No. I heard a shot, and we all ran away up the street. We looked back and saw the deceased lying on the ground and finding there were no more shots, we then went back to him, and found him dead.

(Witness then withdrew.)

206th Witness.

TAHA HAMED (Native), servant at an Indian shop, Sherif Pasha Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. About 11 o'clock on Monday morning, the 23rd May, they told me the shop was not going to remain open and I could go home. I went home and met the deceased man Osman, who was also going home, and we went together. When we arrived at the end of the street where Osman lives, we stood for a moment speaking, when suddenly he fell to the ground. There was no crowd there at the time and no disturbance was going on. I did not see any Greeks or natives. I at once ran away to my house. I heard the sound of a shot, which seemed to be somewhere near me, but I cannot say from

where it came. The street was perfectly peaceful at the time. There was no shooting going on at all.

(Witness then withdrew.)

207th Witness.

IBRAHIM ABDALLAH-EL-SAHIRIGI (Native), employed in Customs Clearing House, Sharia Ghazaly, no number, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening at 9.45 I went out of my house to buy some bread. I found the baker's shop was closed and I knocked on the door, which was opened, and they replied that they had no bread. The owner of the baker's shop was a Greek. I then saw a demonstration coming from the direction of Lebban Caracol. I stood on the pavement by the baker's door and watched them go by. The crowd was shouting "Zito Mustapha Kemal!" At that moment a shot was fired, passing over my head. I did not know where it had come from. I then saw three or four shots fired from a window on the third floor, but I could not see who fired them. A coffee-house keeper from a café near was taking his chairs inside and he was hit in the foot. I tied up his foot for him and some people took him away to the ambulance. I then went to the Caracol Lebban and saw the Yuzbashi on duty there. I told him that someone had fired from the windows and a man had been hit. A large crowd came and wanted to show him the house, but the Yuzbashi said, "No, I will take this Effendi and he will show me where it is." He then took three mounted soldiers and I showed him the way to the house. I pointed out the window to him, which we saw was open. He posted a mounted soldier there. He then heard a shot in the direction of Hammamil Worsha Street, to which the street in which I was leads, and then he went there. I at once went home, and did not come out again that day.

On Tuesday, when I was working with the first aid people, a Greek merchant came and offered me 3 guineas for my tarboosh, as he wanted it to put on to go home in. I told him there was nothing to fear, and escorted him to his home safely.

(Witness then withdrew.)

208th Witness.

SHAABÂN HASSAN-EL-RAMLI (Native), ward orderly, Egyptian Government Hospital, living at Hammamil Worsha Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, I left the hospital and went and sat at a café in Hammam-el-Worsha Street. A large crowd of demonstrators came along. We were sitting in the front of the café, when I heard a shot fired in the direction of Anastassi Street. Then another shot was fired from the house No. 34. Immediately we all dashed inside the shop, so as not to get hurt. I then saw Abdel Megid, who was shot in the foot. He was brought in by others and attended to; 7, 8 or 10 shots were fired one after the other. I dashed out of the shop and down a side street. I did not see the person who fired the shots.

(Witness then withdrew.)

209th Witness.

MUSTAPHA MOHAMED KASEM (Native), Marghani Street, Attarine district, employed by the Navy, Army and Air Force Institutes as Customs goods clearer, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, at 9 o'clock, I went to the Cairo Station; I saw a row going on, so I turned back, as there was a considerable trouble going on in the street and people shooting. I went to my sister's house, which was near, as it was unsafe to go about. I had been taking shelter in various streets wherever I saw a row going on, so that I did not get to my sister's house till 10.30. I looked out of the window shutters of my sister's house and heard a couple of shots; I looked and found a man, whose name, I think, is Hanna or Yassou, fall on the ground. I looked up and saw a man in the fourth floor of the house belonging to Shafik Hallawy quickly closing the shutters, and I also saw the smoke of the firearm. I had previously seen a European and his boy standing on the balcony. Later on I saw some Europeans coming along with a British soldier. The British soldier took the man who had fallen and put him by the wall. Ten minutes after that I saw a native boy about 10 years old with blood on his leg. When I saw that things were getting serious, and as I had women and children in the house, I took them in and closed the windows.

About 3 or 4 o'clock in the afternoon a large crowd came with petrol to burn the house of Shafik Hallawy. I went out into the street and reasoned with the people and told them that this is a matter for the Government to look into and that I was going to make a complaint to the police about it; so they left the house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

210th Witness.

ALY MOHAMED KASEM (Native), brother of the last witness, contractor for house painting, living in Marghani Street, Attarine, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I went out at 9 o'clock in the morning of Monday, the 23rd May, and as I found the whole world at war, I returned home shortly after 10. There are two Greek families living in the same house. They asked me if there was any reason for fear, and I told them not so long as they kept quiet. Some other neighbours and relations of these Greeks came in, and I shut and locked the front door; then I went to my sister's house, which is in the same street. My brother came later and we were standing looking through the shutters. Suddenly we heard two shots near at hand. Someone in the street cried out and fell: we looked out and saw the smoke of a firearm floating away from the window and the shutters closing. The body remained there until Ahmed Ambar and others came and took it away. I do not know if he was dead or not. About twenty minutes later a British soldier came along with about a dozen Greeks; they had choppers and one had a revolver. The Greeks wanted to beat the man who was lying apparently dead on the ground. The English soldier said not, and they went away.

Ahmed Ambar took the body of the man away after the British soldier had moved it near the wall and had left.

(Witness then withdrew.)

SIXTEENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 211. MAHMOUD MOHAMED ALY.
- No. 212. AHMED IBRAHIM.
- No. 213. HASSAN ALY TAHA.
- No. 214. IBRAHIM MUSTAPHA EL-BAHR.
- No. 215. ALY MAHMOUD SULIMAN.
- No. 216. AUGUSTO BENSINO.
- No. 217. MUSTAPHA MOHAMED QOBTAN.
- No. 218. HAFEZ MOHAMED ALY.
- No. 219. ALY KHALIFA.
- No. 220. SIRRIEH BINT HASSAN MOURSİ.
- No. 221. HASSAN EFFENDI AZUZ.
- No. 2. KAIMAKAM INGRAM BEY (recalled), Assistant
Commandant, Alexandria District.
- No. 222. ABDEL WAHID IBRAHIM NASSIM.
- No. 223. AYUB EFFENDI ESSAWI.
- No. 224. EL-HAG MAHMUD HAMADA.
- No. 225. AHMED MOHAMED HAMADA.
- No. 226. MOHAMED MAHDI EL-MARAHWI.

211th. Witness.

MAHMOUD MOHAMED ALY (Native), bootmaker, 8, Attarine Street,
is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, at about 11.30, I heard a boy yelling in the street. He was lying on the ground, having been shot in the thigh. I took him into my shop and closed the door, except a part of one side, which I left open in order that I might be able to see to work.

About a quarter of an hour later a crowd of some fifty Greeks came and wanted to break up my shop. There was an Italian in my shop, who was called Augusto Bensino, who had taken refuge there from the natives. I closed the door. Knowing a few words in Italian, I called out that I was an Italian like they were. Then the police came, and the crowd ran away. They did not break into my shop.

Q. Can you give any reason why they should attack your shop?

A. No, unless they were mad.

I do not know who shot the boy. The boy did not know. The soldiers who drove the Greeks away were British. The Greeks were armed with knives and revolvers. I heard them talking Greek and some talking Italian. I did not complain to the police or to anybody of this incident until I heard that evidence was wanted before this Court.

(Witness then withdrew.)

212th Witness.

AHMED IBRAHIM (Native), hairdresser, shop at 14, El-Khedewi Awal Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, my shop was closed and I was not in it. I did not live at my shop, but in No. 12 in the same street. At 1 P.M. I received information that my shop had been broken into. I went there at once and saw the neighbours, who told me that the door had been broken open by the Greeks. I looked through the hole in the door, and saw that all the furniture was smashed and thrown in a heap. These photographs—witness produced photographs of his shop—were not all taken at the same time; the one with the mirrors lying down was the first one taken. Then the photographer went away. I then raised the mirrors up against the wall and he came back in the afternoon, and took the second photograph of the room. I did this because I wanted to show the injury to one of the mirrors.

Q. Are all the people who live in the houses there foreigners?

A. Greeks, Italians, Jews, French—all kinds. I do not know if it was the neighbours who attacked my shop. I had these pictures taken because mine is the only native shop in the town which has been broken up in this way. There are some native shop-keepers in the vicinity, and they say the Greeks did it. I do not know whether they mean the Greeks who lived there or Greeks from some other quarter. The natives say it happened about 11.30 A.M.

(Witness then withdrew.)

213th Witness.

HASSAN ALY TAHA (Native), hairdresser, 13, El-Khedewi El-Awal Street (opposite the shop of last witness), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was in my shop on Monday, the 23rd May. About 9 o'clock or 9.30 A.M. there was a disturbance in the street, and somebody shouted out "The gun is coming!" so I closed my shop, fearing that it would be broken by stones or otherwise. I slipped up a side street near my house, as I was afraid of the violence of the mob, but at a position where I could see if anything was happening to my shop. The armoured car came, and everybody ran away. When the armoured car passed, all the Greeks came out behind it. There was a flag staff flying an Egyptian flag over Ahmed Ibrahim's shop. Some Greeks broke into his shop. I cannot say how many there were, whether there was 1, or 5, or 100, or 5,000, as I was so frightened. I was up a side street facing Ahmed Ibrahim's shop from where I could see the shop. I was about 50 metres away from it. I knew they must be Greeks, as they were wearing hats. I have no other reason for thinking they were Greeks.

Q. If you were so much afraid, how can you say that it was not the Arabs who were there before the armoured car came along the shop?

A. No, I have told the truth.

(Witness then withdrew.)

214th Witness.

IBRAHIM MUSTAPHA EL-BAHR (Native), No. 19, Rue Premier Khedive (butcher), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd May (Monday) I was standing in my shop. About 11 o'clock in the morning a big row of Christians and Moslems took place in the street and we all closed the shops. I closed my shop and stayed inside. There is lattice on the door, to allow air into the shop, so that the meat will not go bad. I saw some sixteen or twenty Greeks who passed my shop. I heard them talking Greek. They first broke the shop of a watchmaker called "Aly el-Saati" and came to my shop; I had three boys whom I put in the ice chest. They broke into my shop and broke the bench, I was very frightened. Some Greeks living in the house opposite shouted to them that I was a good man; then they went and broke the shop of Ahmed Ibrahim. Later some British soldiers came along and turned them out of the barber's shop. As soon as the British soldiers came I opened my shop as I was no more afraid. I went up to the Greeks and took back the knife, chopper and other things they had taken away.

(Witness then withdrew.)

215th Witness.

ALY MAHMOUD SULIMAN (doorkeeper), No. 16, Rue Premier Khedive, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, owing to the riots in the street, I closed the door and went inside. At 9 o'clock somebody was knocking; I opened the door and let in an Italian, a Greek and a lady whose nationality I do not know, who were taking refuge for fear from the rioters.

About 10 o'clock an armoured car with English soldiers came along. All the crowds on the balconies began to clap them. I opened the door and I saw the soldiers driving the people back with Europeans standing behind them. The people who had taken refuge in the house then left. I stood outside for a quarter of an hour and saw a crowd of Greeks. They threw stones on the watchmaker's shop and broke his windows, but did not go inside it. They went to the butcher's shop and broke one side of the door and some of them went in—I do not know what happened in there. A British soldier came and drove away the Greeks from this shop. A crowd of Greeks was at the same time attacking the shop of Ahmed Ibrahim. Two or three British soldiers went and drove them out of that place.

That is all I saw.

(Witness then withdrew.)

216th Witness.

AUGUSTO BENSINO, No. 1, Sharia Dandara (commission agent), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I am 39 years of age, I came here when a small boy and have been here 39 years. About ten years ago I used to work with Mahmoud Mohamed Aly, bootmaker.

On Monday morning, the 28rd May, I was in the shop of the bootmaker, Mahmoud Mohamed Aly. I do not know what time it was when a boy about 14 entered the shop, wounded in the leg. He said a Greek had shot him with a pistol.

(See 211th witness, who says boy did not know who had shot him.)

Three Greeks came into the street armed with long knives and said that they wanted to kill Mahmoud Mohamed Aly. I did not see them, but I heard them speaking. There was a big row going on in the street; the natives smashed up the shop of a Greek liquor shop; I saw it also on fire. I heard these Greeks knocking at the door, and after a while they went away. They did nothing to the shop.

The wound of the boy was not very grave; I poured some spirit on it and he walked out.

(Note.—This witness seems to be mentally deficient.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

217th Witness.

MUSTAPHA MOHAMED QOBTAN (Native), owner of a drapery shop, No. 20, Cairo Station Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 28rd May, I went to open my shop and found that all the shops were closed, so I went to a hotel which is above my shop and stayed there till 11.45 A.M. I then went home, and while passing down Attarine Street I was attacked by a Greek, who tried to stab my head. I put up my hand and he wounded my finger (shows a superficial wound on two fingers) and another on my side which entered about 1½ centim. depth. I ran away and the crowd threw bottles on me; some ran after me, but I do not know who they were.

I went to the Caracol and was sent to the hospital about 2 o'clock—I was discharged from hospital next morning.

(Witness then withdrew.)

218th Witness.

HAFIZ MOHAMED ALY (Native), blacksmith, living in Gabbary, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 9.30 P.M. on Sunday, the 22nd, I was in Borhami Street; I saw a demonstration which came on us from Sisters Street, about 20 metres away. Suddenly a terrible fusillade of revolvers from the houses took place; perhaps 200, 300 or a 1,000. Bullets came like rain. The crowd ran away, leaving some eight wounded on the ground. I did not know any of them.

Q. Do you know Mohamed Aly Gamal?

A. I do not know anybody called Mohamed Aly Gamal.

Q. Why did you not tell this story to the Commission of Advocates, who took your evidence?

A. I did tell them.

(Mr. Kershaw reads his evidence in English and in Arabic and finds that he said nothing of this matter at all and spoke of another incident which happened on Tuesday.)

(Petition shown to the man, who stared at it for some time, and says that he cannot read very well.)

Witness persists that he told the Advocates about this matter.

Q. All the people that were in Borhami Street at the time you mentioned were attacking the Europeans and pillaging shops. If you were there you must have attacked with them?

A. No. I was going to the Moulid Sidi-Moursi, which I go to once a year, and I happened to pass by there.

I wish further to state that at 7.15 p.m. on Monday night, the 23rd May, I came out of the Mosque Hussein Pasha. I saw an automobile with three Greeks in it dressed in khaki clothes and a woman with them. A shot was fired by one of the people in the automobile and hit a native, whose name I do not know.

Q. Did you give his name to the Advocates' Committee, as it is written in your petition?

A. I did not tell the Advocates' Committee about his name as I did not know him. I do not know how they got his name

(Witness then withdrew.)

219th Witness.

ALY KHALIFA (Native), fitter in railway, living in Gabbary, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. A little after 9 p.m. on Sunday, the 23rd, I was in Borhami Street going to the Moulid of Sheikh Moursi. Last witness, Hafiz Mohamed Aly, was with me. A large demonstration came towards us and suddenly the whole crowd began to run. Shots were fired from the windows and some of them were hit. I got close under the wall for protection. I saw three or four wounded lying on the ground. A coffee-house keeper near me was shot through the foot. Only one shot was fired from the window at the man who was shot in the foot.

Q. If the other witnesses say that four shots were fired from the window, what would you say to that?

A. It may be; but I only saw one in the street in which we were standing. When shots were fired on the crowd the number was about five or six.

Q. If your companion says the shots were falling like rain, how does that agree with your evidence?

A. Perhaps he heard them and I did not.

Q. Were you not standing beside him?

A. Yes.

Q. Are you deaf?

A. No, I hear very well.

At 7.15 p.m. on Monday, the 23rd, I came out of Sharia Hussein Pasha with the last witness, I saw a shot come from a motor car. There were some Greeks in the car and a Greek lady, and some people were wearing khaki like the British soldiers.

Q. How did you know that these people were Greeks?

A. They were dressed in black and had on hats. I do not know the man who was shot; he was shot in the arm.

I did not tell the Committee of Advocates that the man's name was Mohamed-el-Gamal, as I did not know his name and I do not know it now. Perhaps the Advocates know the name of the wounded man and have put it in for me. The motor car was a bus or taxi plying for hire. There were about six people in it.

[6656]

Z

Q. When you were before the Committee of Advocates did you tell them what you saw in Borhami Street?

A. Yes.

Q. Then why did they not write it in your petition?

A. Perhaps they made another case of that.

(Witness then withdrew.)

220th Witness.

SIRRIEH BINT HASSAN MOURSİ (Native), widow, living near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. In the afternoon of Monday, the 23rd May, I was in my daughter's house on the ground floor, facing the Caracol Lebban. I left the house, as I was going to see my small boy, who was ill. I saw a police constable whom I know, as he is always attending on the Mamour. His name is Manoli. I do not know his nationality. He came out of the police station with two revolvers, one in each hand. I was frightened, and stepped into a side street. He rushed into a house, and I watched the house. Then I saw a window open on the second floor and I then saw him looking out and then close the window again several times. I drew the attention of the people to this window. The constable fired two shots, and hit a Moslem in the street. I do not know the name of the man who was shot. People who were standing by said that the man who was shot was called Hamido. I found that the man had been shot in the stomach and his entrails were protruding. I supported him.

Q. Have you a son who is arrested?

A. Yes. He is about 18 years of age. He was arrested after these riots. I do not know why my son was arrested, but he is in prison now. He was arrested in my shop. I do not know whether Manoli is a witness against my son or not.

(Witness then withdrew.)

221st Witness.

HASSAN EFFENDI AZUZ (head ward boy in private hospital belonging to Dr. Michel Macridis), living at No. 15, Haret Hardrossy, Nile Street, Karmus, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. About 9.30 on Sunday evening, the 22nd May, I was sitting in the Mohamed Aly Café, near the Caracol Manshia. A crowd of demonstrators came along and with them were some foot police. They turned down Sharia Anastassi. After they had passed I heard a shot. The crowd came rushing towards the café and we said, "What is the matter?" The mob shouted, "A shot has been fired." Where the crowd were standing we saw two boys lying on the ground. One boy aged about 14 and the other perhaps 10 years of age. One was shot in the forearm and the other in the leg. Ingram Bey then came up and asked the police who were there how it had happened. The policeman pointed up at the house opposite where they were standing, and said the shot came from there.

Another shot came and hit a policeman, whose name I do not know. I think he was hit in the back of the shoulder. I saw shooting was going on and so I ran and took cover. Mr. Ingram was

angry and said, "Beat these sons of dogs." The crowd then picked up stones and threw them at the house. Then the buluk-el-ghafar came about ten minutes later and fired shots at this window. Mr. Ingram was standing there at the time. The shops were set fire to, but it was after that. I do not know who fired the shot.

On Monday, the 23rd May, between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon, I was walking along Ibrahim Street, when I heard the last witness crying out saying that a man called Manoli had shot somebody in the street, who was lying there. I went up and found a man shot in the stomach. I did not know Sirrieh before. I did not know that her son had been arrested, nor have I given evidence before any enquiry.

(Witness withdrew and Court sent for Ingram Bey.)

2nd Witness (recalled).

KAIMAKAM INGRAM BEY, Assistant Commandant, Alexandria District.

(The evidence of the witness Hassan Effendi Azuz is read over to Ingram Bey.)

Q. Did you see two wounded people?

A. I saw several.

Q. What was the general state of things in Rue Anastassi at that time—9.40 on Sunday night?

A. Promiscuous firing was going on from the windows, part of the crowd was friendly and part hostile—the friendly ones complained bitterly that they had been fired upon by the Greeks from windows without provocation; the hostile ones were threatening, and asked why the police did not shoot the offending Greeks as they had shot the natives on Friday. I left my car at the back and pushed my way through the crowd. Some of the natives came to me weeping and said why do you not save us from the Greeks? Some of the mob in front were setting fire to houses in the Rue El-Worsha. I promised to stop the firing if they would refrain from following me. I managed to get twenty of the civilian crowd to take hands and act as a cordon across Anastassi Street. The crowd pressed through this cordon and came on. During all this time, natives came up telling me they had been shot—some were bandaged.

Q. Were any Europeans wounded then?

A. I saw none then. The Guard Company then arrived and later a second lorry load. I saw the crowd setting fire to a shop. The crowd came from the other side of El-Worsha Street and made a large fire. We cleared them off at the double with fixed bayonets. There were no policemen wounded there. Police were wounded on Monday.

Q. What were the crowd doing?

A. The crowd in Anastassi Street were not doing much, but in El-Worsha Street they were setting fire to the houses and everything was in wild confusion. After we had cleared all the approaches to Anastassi and El-Worsha Street, I went to telephone to the Commandant from Lebban Caracol. On my return I saw the body of a man burning in Sisters Street.

(Hassan Effendi Azuz recalled.)

He stated:

I saw the soldier shot opposite Mr. Ingram. I went round and collected the names of those who have been shot. (He then gave a list, and it appears that two of them had been hit by a collision with the armoured car. Witness asserted that one of them was shot in the head, but this is not true. No policeman or soldier was shot on Sunday at all; all their casualties being on Monday.)

Q. It is proved that no policeman was hit on Sunday night, that therefore this never happened and that no policeman was shot opposite Ingram Bey?

A. I saw the policeman shot, and also heard Mr. Ingram say "Idrab" ("Beat") and saw the crowd throwing stones at the house.

(Mr. Ingram says no stones were thrown at all while he was there.)

Q. You said this morning that no fires were started at all until after this incident had taken place. Mr. Ingram says he saw fires going on all the time?

A. Yes, there were fires going on.

Q. Did you not see Mr. Ingram put out one of the fires?

A. Yes.

(Mr. Ingram states he remembers this man. He was one of the leaders of the demonstrations before this.)

Q. Are you sure your recollection is correct of the events that took place on that night?

A. It happened some time ago; but thank God I have remembered so much.

Q. Why is it that when you led all the other demonstrations, you happened to be sitting in a café during this one?

A. I was sitting in a café.

(Ingram Bey and witnesses discuss the question of the stone throwing. Witness finally states that he is not certain if the stone throwing was when Ingram Bey was there or not, but he thinks he was there.)

(Witnesses then withdrew.)

222nd Witness.

ABDEL WAHID IBRAHIM NASSIM (Native), 6, Rue Abul Warda, grocer, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On the 25th May I was sitting in front of my shop about 7.30 P.M. when a taxi passed. Someone fired a shot from it. The shot passed through the post of the door and then passed through my leg, entering the outside of the left thigh and coming out on the inside of the same thigh. I do not know where the bullet is, as we did not find it. I was then taken to the chemist and have been looked after since by Dr. Ahmed Kamel of the Kism. The man who fired used a rifle. He was a civilian and not a soldier. There were no British soldiers there at the time.

Q. Was there any disturbance going on in the street at the time?

A. No; none whatever. There were four men in the automobile; no woman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

223rd Witness.

AYUB EFFENDI ESSAWI (Native), clerk in Kallim's Wood Stores, 15, Sharia Inani, Lebban District, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 8.30 P.M. on Sunday, the 22nd May, I was in a coffee-house known as the "Café Kediya," when I saw a crowd coming in the direction of the Mixed Tribunals, near Sednawi's shop in Mohamed Aly Square. The crowd passed in front of Caracol Manshia. Half an hour later they returned, having greatly increased in numbers. They went up Sharia Anastassi. Twenty minutes later I left the café to go home. I went up Sharia Anastassi and the crowd were marching in front of me at a distance of about 200 to 300 metres. Near Kom-el-Nadura, when I was opposite Hammamil Street, I met a boy aged about 14 or 15 years who was wounded in the hand—I think the right hand. I asked him what was the matter. He said when he was with the demonstration he had been hit near Kom-el-Nadura. I sent him to a chemist to be treated.

After that the whole crowd came rushing down Sharia Anastassi. Then I heard the mob shouting that they had been fired at. There was no light in the street at the time (Sharia Anastassi) as all the lamps had been previously broken. At that moment shots were fired from nearly all the houses in Sharia Hammamil and Sharia Anastassi. I entered house No. 14, Hammamil Street for shelter. There were three European women and one man in this house, and they pulled me inside and shut the door. Another European came downstairs dressed in a gallabiah. When he saw my tarboosh he said "Bara, Bara," which means "outside." He opened the door and pushed me out.

I then went on as far as Sharia Ibrahim and continued until I reached Sharia-el-Worsha, where I saw a native sitting on the ground, aged about 40 years, holding his leg. He said they shot at him from a wine shop and pointed to a shop near by which was closed. The number of the shop was No. 34.

Q. We know that a wine shop was attacked by natives there, and it was defended by the owner with a revolver. If you saw the shop shut up, the attack must have happened before you arrived?

A. I have no information about that. At that time there were not more than ten people in the street. I do not know the name of the man who was shot—they took him away in an arabiah (carriage). I then went home. On the way I met soldiers coming.

(Witness then withdrew.)

224th Witness.

EI-HAG MAHMUD HAMADA (house mason), living in No. 32, Mazloum Pasha Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. Ahmed Mohamed Hamada is my nephew.

On Friday the 20th I went home and I heard that my nephew had been shot with a bullet. I went to my brother's house near the Caracol Lebban and found the boy lying down there shot in

the leg. He said to me that when he heard there was a row in the street he closed the shop; he was in at 7 p.m. and was walking in the direction of Caracol Lebban. He saw a crowd come running towards him, he was then shot in the leg. He does not know where the shot came from, but he saw a window open opposite him. I took him in a carriage to Dr. Haridi, the doctor examined him and found that the shot had passed right through his leg and was not in the leg. Next day the doctor said I had better take him to hospital. I took him to hospital after three days.

(Witness then withdrew.)

225th Witness.

AHMED MOHAMED HAMADA, Hara El-Wasa, nephew of El-Hag Mahmoud Hamada, is called before the Court and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I closed the shop I was working in about 6.45 p.m. and started to go home; I was walking along the Ibrahimi Street, and I did not pass the Caracol Lebban, but came into that street from a side street. I had my back to the Caracol and a crowd came running behind me from the direction of the Caracol and I was suddenly hit on the outside of the left calf from behind. I heard a shot just as I was hit and a shot after that. The crowd came running from the Caracol, I do not know if the Caracol was firing at them at the time or not. I saw an open window in line with my left shoulder; I saw nobody in it. After I was hit I saw a second shot come from that window and saw nobody at the window. I do not know who fired it.

(The boy then standing in the position in which he was when he was shot, pointed out the direction of the window at right-angles to his left shoulder. The bullet must have come therefore from the direction of the Caracol. On this being pointed out to the boy, he thereupon says that he was turning into a side street and had his back to the window.)

(The Court thinks that this boy was hit by a stray shot from the Caracol while the Caracol was being attacked. The account of the second shot is characteristic piece of exaggeration as he said nothing of it to last witness.—See his evidence.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

226th Witness.

MOHAMED MAHDI EL-MARAWI (carpenter), working for the Nestlé's Milk Company, living in Zawiet El-Aarag, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I went to my work in Cleopatra Street, and was sent away at about 8.30. I went by Ramleh Street, near the Eastern Telegraph Company. When I was in Midan Mohamed Aly, I saw near Morum's a crowd of natives fighting with some Greeks. The natives had sticks and were throwing stones. The Greeks were firing with their revolvers. I then saw the automobile with Ingram Bey come between the crowd and he stood up in front of the crowd. I saw three or four

natives wounded carried away. I concealed myself in a side street. A Dr. Fayek then came and stood by me. I saw a Greek fire a shot from a revolver which he was holding and hit a boy, who was carried away by others. The crowd afterwards attacked the Greek and killed him. Then I saw shots being fired from the front windows of the Mixed Tribunal, about two or three. The doctor was standing beside me and saw that too.

Q. Were these shots fired from the Mixed Tribunal before you saw the Greek killed or after?

A. After.

Q. The doctor himself says that these shots were fired from the side window and not the front window and was shot before the Greek was killed.

A. No, it is as I said.

(The Court sees no reason to question this witness any further.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

SEVENTEENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

No. 227. JOHN CURRY VENABLES (British), Lieutenant, Alexandria City Police.

No. 228. FRANK HARVEY (British), Head Constable, Alexandria City Police.

No. 229. M. THEODORE LEBSON (French), Deputy of France, late bâtonnier de l'Ordre des Avocats français.

227th Witness.

JOHN CURRY VENABLES (British), Lieutenant, Alexandria City Police, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Regarding the demonstrations during the week which culminated in the serious riots on Friday, had you any personal experience of them?

A. No, I had very little knowledge of them until after Friday, the 20th, as I was on duty at the Governorate.

Q. Where were you on Friday afternoon?

A. After lunch, I was returning to the Caracol Lebban, and found it was impossible for me to enter, as the doors were locked and the natives were throwing stones at the caracol. I then proceeded to the Governorate and reported there for duty, and took some ammunition round to the different caracols on Friday evening. On Friday night I slept at the Lebban Caracol. I did not see the attack on the caracol in the afternoon.

On Saturday morning all was quiet. On Saturday afternoon we sand-bagged the caracol. A few demonstrations passed the place. I slept again at the caracol that night, as I was afraid of more trouble. On Sunday morning small crowds of Egyptians were running wildly about the streets. Later in the afternoon we were informed that a

big demonstration was coming from Manshia. Bimbashi Blattner arrived and we formed up some of the police and some soldiers of the Egyptian army and buluk-el-ghafar round the caracol.

Q. How many soldiers did you have?

A. About fifteen Egyptian army, twenty buluk-el-ghafar, and the remainder were the ordinary police of the caracol. Then the demonstration arrived, composed of about 800 to 1,000 people. The Acting Mamour, Ibrahim Effendi Hamdi, went to meet the demonstrators and spoke to them, and they remained there for at least an hour before he could persuade them to go away. He eventually persuaded them to go away and they dispersed. Everything was very quiet until the first of the European wounded came in.

Q. What time?

A. Roughly, about 9 o'clock.

Q. Did the European wounded come in before any native wounded came in, or did they come in together, or did the natives come first?

A. I am not sure about that. I never saw any Egyptian wounded that night; the only people who came in wounded that evening were Europeans.

Q. How were they wounded? Did you see them?

A. Yes. They were knocked over the head and severely bruised on the arms with sticks. I saw a fire about 200 yards from the caracol. Thinking a shop had been set fire to, I rang up on the 'phone immediately to call the fire brigade. When they arrived, we had already found that it was a man who had been severely burned. He had a huge cut on his head. He also had been stabbed. He wore no jacket. He was eventually identified and proved to be an Italian.

Wounded Europeans were coming in all night. We were constantly receiving messages from houses that there were injured people there, and we would send the ambulance and they were taken direct to the hospital. I sent a message to Ingram Bey asking him for instructions and assistance, but he was unable to come, as he had been called away to Anastassi Street district. His reply was as follows:—

“Unable to come as things are pretty serious in Hammam-el-Worsha and Anastassi.”

I remained in the caracol by myself, as the Acting Mamour had gone to Bab-el-Karasta. I remained at the caracol all Sunday night, and for five days and nights I did not go into the streets at all until Monday morning.

On Monday morning I went out on the balcony. It was about 7.30 A.M. I saw quite a number of Egyptians in parties of about fifty. They were pulling down flagstuffs, climbing up the drain-pipes of houses in order to do so. These they used as naboots. Then I saw them breaking into some shops down close to the docks. We could just see them throwing things out of the shops from the caracol. That was in Bab-el-Karasta. Coming down from Sisters Street, from Awal Gazaz, going to Mex, there was another crowd. This crowd were led by an Egyptian effendi, whose name I eventually found out to be Abdulla Koreim. I watched this man and saw him firing all the way along at the balconies on either side of the street with a revolver. I arrested him about half an hour afterwards. I had called the Acting Mamour as a witness, and we both arrested this man and searched him finding the revolver. The crowd he was with were just then

breaking into shops, and every European who passed them, anyone who wore a hat, was simply knocked over the head with these flag-staffs—some managed to run away before being badly injured, others simply fell, knocked senseless, and were afterwards taken away by the ambulance. A European constable came to the caracol and reported that his wife and daughter had been shot. He lives in a house opposite where I had first seen Abdulla Koreim firing.

Q. That was the woman La Rosa?

A. Yes. Her daughter Rosina was killed.

Then the O.C. Mounted Troop arrived, and he managed to disperse the crowd. They, however, soon collected together again at another corner of the street and went on breaking into shops and looting. At this point I noticed that the situation was becoming serious. I was on the balcony. I saw the mob just about to set fire to a shop about 150 yards from the caracol.

Q. Did you see what they were setting fire to this shop with?

A. They had small bottles of petrol.

Q. Petroleum or benzine?

A. Petroleum.

I arrested about seven tanks of this petrol drawn by two mules.

Q. Tank carts?

A. Yes. - I do not know how much they hold. They are huge things: 4 feet diameter, 8 feet length. We arrested these seven carts when they were coming round to distribute it to houses.

Q. Were they going to distribute the petrol to houses, or to the rioters?

A. I do not know—these carts were in the streets, and as all the shops were closed, I do not see how they could have been distributing it to houses. One or two of the carts were empty, the remaining five were full when we arrested them.

Q. Where did you arrest these carts?

A. They were actually going past those shops that were being set on fire near the caracol. We kept them at the caracol until the evening, but were afraid to leave them there overnight, so we sent them to the barracks at Kom-el-Dik. The name of the owner of the shop which they were going to set fire to was Archile Christotomeo, and it is situated at No. 57, Anastassi Street. When I arrived there I saw a crowd of about 500 round the shop—they had already set fire to three shops further down, two Greek shops and one Italian shop at the bottom of Bab-el-Karasta and Sikka-el-Gedida.

I arrested six people who had hidden themselves in a coffee-shop opposite this shop, a grocer's. Then I went on to a pawnshop about 50 yards further down, where I arrested twenty-three people. They were all brought before a military court and punished.

I took over the command of the mounted troop, which was at Lebban at the time in question, and proceeded to patrol the district with the mounted troops. About this time I left a certain constable at Bab-el-Karasta, named Manoli, No. 3374 (the name of the constable is Emanuel Euron Macus—known as Manoli), in charge of the caracol, leaving six constables in company with buluk-el-ghafar to disperse any attacks.

Q. Where did you leave them?

A. In Bab-el-Karasta Street, opposite the grocer's shop I have just mentioned—about 200 yards from the Caracol Lebban. I then went on patrol, dispersing all crowds which had collected round shops

and were trying to burn and loot them. On the trouble subsiding, I returned to the Caracol Lebban in the afternoon.

On arriving at the caracol the orderly officer reported to me that he had just imprisoned one of the constables, Constable Manoli.

Q. Why had he imprisoned him?

A. I asked him why he had done so, and he replied that he was obliged to take such action, as the life of the constable was in danger.

Q. Ingram Bey says that it was reported to him that one of the Egyptian soldiers drew his bayonet and that another one put a cartridge into his gun to shoot, but that Harvey put him into a cell to protect his life.

A. I cannot say about that. Chief Constable Harvey can tell you.

I have omitted one thing I intended to say, that is that while I left six constables in charge as I was patrolling, I saw the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian army standing with their rifles pointed at houses opposite where they were posted and they were firing indiscriminately. They were continually doing this, and I got hoarse shouting at them not to fire, threatening them that they would be put under arrest if they persisted in doing so. But immediately I got round the corner, they commenced firing again.

Q. Did you see them firing at the feet of the crowd?

A. I never saw them shooting in the direction of the feet of the crowd. I told them to fire low.

Q. They say that the police and the Egyptian army expended all their shots in firing at the legs of the crowd?

A. There was no firing at the legs of the mob. The soldiers who were with me fired when I told them to do so, but only on my instructions. The sentries who were posted in different streets to safeguard people, and to see their houses and shops were not set fire to, were shooting continually up at the balconies. I have seen them actually taking aim upwards from a distance.

Q. Did you notice if there were any shots being fired from windows at the buluk-el-ghafar or Egyptian army soldiers?

A. I did not notice, but I heard shots being fired from the balconies. I heard shots from a sporting gun. I can tell the difference in the sound of a rifle shot and another shot?

Q. Did you hear many of these shots?

A. I heard quite a number at the top of Hammam-el-Worsha Street.

Q. Did you know where Ingram Bey's orderly was shot?

A. No.

This firing was going on also from balconies. There were some Egyptian army soldiers of the third battalion and buluk-el-ghafar actually there when a mob of people broke into a shoemaker's shop, knocked his wife over and broke the door in. They were about to set fire to this place and, in my opinion, if it had not been for shooting going on from some of the houses on the other side of the street, they would have burned the shop. This shop was actually under a four-storied building, all occupied by European families.

Q. Did you, for example, see the Egyptian police and buluk-el-ghafar firing at the windows where there were no crowds?

A. There were crowds all over the place; it is very difficult to answer that question. With regard to the time, it is also very difficult for me to remember. I went down from the caracol about 8 or 9 A.M. and did not return until 5 or 6 o'clock in the evening. I

patrolled the whole of Lebban district from a line from Manshia right to Minet-el-Bassal, down to the docks and right back to Manshia Caracol.

Q. Did you put out posts of mounted troops?

A. No, I simply patrolled round.

Q. Did you see any mounted troops firing?

A. No, I never saw mounted troops firing.

Q. Because some of them are accused of indiscriminate firing. They are also accused of murdering Europeans in the streets.

A. I could not tell exactly; as soon as I went by they may have started firing.

Q. By the time you got back at 5 o'clock in the evening everything was comparatively quiet?

A. Yes, everything was pretty quiet then. The streets were cleared about this time. I saw the British troops coming.

Q. Did you get complaints from natives of having been fired at from windows?

A. Yes, on Saturday evening, about 6 p.m., we did, and I proceeded myself, accompanied by an Egyptian officer, to Hammam-el-Worsha Street, because a policeman had reported that people had fired from balconies in that street, and someone had been hit. No one was admitted to hospital from this street, and no one was brought to the caracol from this particular street. I asked all the neighbours and people standing about, who stated that they had no knowledge of any such incident having taken place.

Q. It was not a policeman that they reported as having been hit?

A. No. It was a policeman who ran into the caracol and reported that Europeans were firing from balconies.

Q. What sort of situation did you see when you went down Hammam-el-Worsha Street and Anastassi Street to enquire into this incident?

A. When I went it was pretty quiet. That was about 6 or 7 o'clock in the evening. At half-past 8 o'clock I reported all clear. The natives and Europeans whom I questioned on the spot said they never heard any firing from windows at this time.

Q. Have you got any explanation as to how the row was suddenly started about 9.15 or 9.30 on Sunday night?

A. In my opinion it was owing to the report of this false rumour that Europeans had actually fired at and shot two or three Egyptians. Not a single one was brought to the caracol and, according to my records, no one was admitted to hospital.

It was reported that three Egyptians had been shot in Hammam-el-Worsha and Anastassi Streets. Just after that people came rushing to the caracol and said that Europeans' houses were being set on fire, and reported this to the Governorate. Ingram Bey came and took charge of the situation. In my opinion, it was a false report.

Q. Mr. Ingram says that when he got down on Sunday evening there were shots being fired. You heard this false report before you reported all clear?

A. This was reported by the orderly officer.

Q. Did you hear a report that natives attempted to rob certain Greek women in a house of ill-fame and that some Greek men in the house had fired revolvers?

A. No. I never heard that report until you mention it now.

Q. Did you come on to the balcony and fire five shots in the air some time on Monday?

A. No. I never fired a single shot from the balconies of the caracol.

Q. Do you know of any European having fired?

A. The only firing I heard of was that of the Acting Mamour, who received orders to fire when the attack was made on the caracol on Friday.

Q. You did not see them fire out of the windows of the caracol?

A. No. I never saw any such firing.

Q. What time was the attack on the caracol. Do you remember roughly?

A. I came down to go to the caracol about half-past 4 on Friday, and I could not get to it, because the doors of the caracol were closed and the crowd were throwing stones at it.

Q. What was the demeanour of the Egyptian policemen, the buluk-el-ghafar and the other soldiers in the caracol towards Europeans wounded when they were brought in?

A. On Sunday evening the feeling was quite good.

Q. They did not act towards them as if they wanted to finish them off? The reason I ask this question is that in the streets, when wounded Europeans went to them asking for help, they shot at them or stabbed them with their bayonets.

A. In my opinion the buluk-el-ghafar did not carry out their duty as they should have done.

On Monday the Egyptian Boy Scouts arrived under the command of a Scout Master. I do not know who he was; he reported that he had come to help us to bandage the people, and generally help with the wounded. Personally, I am certain that these Boy Scouts coming to the caracol had a lot to do with the feeling which was noticed afterwards among the police, and was the cause of the actual feeling of the police in the caracol which culminated in the attack on Manoli.

The cause of the buluk-el-ghafar firing on the European crowds was the fact that the natives in the streets said to them, "You are like us. Why should you kill us? Kill the Europeans." •

Q. Even schoolboys were killed who were peacefully walking along. On one occasion when two boys approached, they said, "Look at these birds," and just fired at them at point-blank range.

A. Yes.

Q. You did not get any rumours on Sunday of an anti-Greek or anti-European demonstration as likely to come on?

A. Yes, in this demonstration of Sunday, Bimbashi Blattner came up and we heard them shouting, "Down with the Greeks! We want Kemal Pasha," and I think that this had a lot to do with the troubles of Monday.

Q. You do not think that the Greeks fired on that demonstration on Sunday?

A. I know for certain that the Greeks did not fire in my district.

Q. Were they carrying pictures of Mustapha Kamal, the ex-Khedive, &c.?

A. Yes. Mustapha Kemal, Abbas, the ex-Khedive, and Zaghlul Pasha. And another demonstration, I do not exactly remember the date, had two dogs, one white and one black, labelled "Adly" and "Rushdy."

One thing I omitted to mention about Monday with reference to the Egyptian officer who was posted at the Lebban Caracol, Abbas Effendi, in charge of the soldiers of the Egyptian army. I did not actually hear him giving instructions to his men, but I saw him speaking to his sergeant and some soldiers, and immediately after he left them they presented their arms and fired at the balconies. They also fired at a Greek shop owned by a man called Dimitrios. They did this without any cause whatsoever. There was no firing from these balconies at the Egyptian army at the time.

(Witness here shows a revolver bullet that was shot into Dimitrios' shop.)

Q. You did not see it?

A. No, I did not see it.

Q. This Lieutenant Abbas Effendi had no revolver, so he said?

A. I think Yuzbashi Hamdi, the Acting Mamour, gave him one. I saw him with a revolver in his hand during the day.

About 7 o'clock p.m. I again saw this officer give instructions to certain of his men who were immediately in front of the caracol—there were three Europeans standing at the corner of Rue Ibrahim and Bab-el-Karasta, whom I took to be seamen. I heard him say to the Egyptian soldiers, "Yalla Ruh Ediloh" ("Go and give it him"), and I saw them strike these Europeans with the butts of their rifles severely in their back. I shouted to him, "Stop that!" and he replied in English, "They are naughty boys," and at the same time he said to his soldiers, "Enough, enough," and they returned.

(Note by Witness.—Strange to say, this was reported in the "Egyptian Gazette" a few days later, evidently by one of the victims, who could be traced immediately, if necessary.)

If we had not been there, I think it highly probable that these men would have been killed.

Q. They did not have any revolvers?

A. No, they had nothing at all, and had shown no provocation.

I went to the Governorate and escorted about forty Europeans to their homes in the quarter of Lebban. That was about 9 o'clock on Monday night. I met two patrols, one from 12 until 2 o'clock and one from 4 till 6. They had been in the Governorate waiting for someone to escort them. We had no trouble at all going home. The streets were quite clear at this time. These people had been to work in the morning and were afraid to go home, having heard about the troubles.

Q. What do you say as to the conduct of Manoli?

A. He did very good work, and saved quite a number of Europeans.

(Witness then withdrew.)

228th Witness.

FRANK HARVEY, Head Constable, Alexandria City Police, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. I suppose your evidence is chiefly concerned with Sunday and Monday?

A. I was not warned to give evidence about any day in particular; but can tell you briefly what occurred on the preceding days.

I am stationed at Lebban Caracol. At 12.20 on Thursday I was orderly officer with one shawish and three orderlies when I heard a demonstration pass outside. I took no notice—suddenly a stone came

through the window. The shawish rushed out and shut the door. From that time on they rained stones on the caracol, but failed to make an entrance. Our orders were not to interfere with any demonstration.

On Friday I was relieved, being on night duty.

Q. You were not present during the attack on the caracol on Friday?

A. No, not when they burned the caracol. I was there till 3.30 p.m. on Friday. Nothing happened until that time. There were orders for everybody to remain inside the caracols.

On Saturday morning I came on duty as orderly officer. In the course of the day a policeman rushed into the caracol to say a Greek had fired on a native in a café outside and wounded him in the arm. Realising that here was the very evidence we wanted, I sent him out to look for the wounded man and bring him into the caracol. At that moment Mr. Venables and Taha Effendi arrived. I related to them what had happened, and they too went off in search of the victim, but they failed to find him.

During the whole of that day we were continually arresting natives who were running about the streets with false alarms of demonstrations, shouting "Muzahra!" in order to scare the people, who hurriedly closed their shops; in the general confusion, endless petty thefts were committed by the scaremongers. We heard of one European lady being robbed in her house.

Q. Did you have any reports on that day of a Greek shop being looted in the Moharrem Bey?

A. No.

On Sunday I was relieved; I know nothing about what happened on that day.

At 9 a.m. on Monday morning I came on duty, and on my way met a group of about fifty Arabs running down the street armed with large sticks, &c. Previous to that day there were no shops looted or burned. A little later I saw a party of the same mob beat to death a European gentleman. I had just got inside the caracol. At a distance of 20 yards away there were four buluk-el-ghafar, who took no notice while the murder was going on—a shot or two from them would have frightened the crowd away.

Mr. Venables was there, and shouted out to them "Can you not see what they are doing to this man?" They still took no notice—not even attempting to approach him.

At 9.30 I saw an Egyptian effendi with gold glasses leading a small demonstration of about fifty natives—he was firing indiscriminately. Six rifles could have put them to flight, but nothing was done to interfere with them. When a relieving party of Egyptian army in a lorry passed the crowd cheered them and clapped their hands.

Between 11 a.m. and 12 noon three men, one of whom looked Britisher or Maltese, came from the direction of Bab-el-Karasta Street and stopped at a small tobacconist shop. An Egyptian officer with one star was close by. I heard him say to his men "Edilhom" ("Give it them"). They immediately rushed forward and attacked the civilians with the butts of their rifles. We called to them from the balcony to stop and the officer, hearing the sound of our voices, turned round and remarked in English "Three naughty boys." At the same time he called his men off. The three civilians made off down the Bab-el-Karasta. They were not sailors, as far as I know.

During all the rest of the day indiscriminate firing went on from every quarter. The buluk-el-ghafar could be seen firing right and left—absolutely uncontrolled—walking about and aiming at the windows.

Q. Did you see any firing from the windows?

A. I did not see firing from the windows on any occasion in the area which I control, which is a large one. The people were too frightened to fire.

Q. Was there any firing from the caracol or from soldiers outside—any organised firing?

A. Not a shot.

I saw from 60 yards away two Europeans coming from the direction of Genêna being attacked. I ran down to go to their rescue, and a buluk-el-ghafar shouted to them "Ergaa!" ("Go back!"); as I reached them, they practically fell into my arms. I told them to go into the caracol, and the buluk-el-ghafar, who was behind me, hit one of them in the back as he passed, saying "Khosh" ("go in").

Indiscriminate firing went on until 5.30. All that time the police were bringing in arrests—natives, who had been caught looting.

At 5.30 I heard a commotion in the distance and shouts of "Mowetoh!" ("Kill him!"). I went out and said "What is the matter?" Twenty men of the police—Lebban reserve—were running up the stairway to where the constables live, crying out "Manoli has been killing people without reason." I ordered them to stop, and said that if it was true I could have a case made against him—as a temporary action. I then brought Manoli down—he is a Cretan constable—as I did so a policeman kicked him in the chest, another aimed his rifle from above over the balustrades at him, no violent blows struck, however. I opened the prison door; they again made an attack on him, striking him. I thrust him into the prison and shut the door, and withdrew the men to give their evidence as to what happened. They said that Manoli had been going round killing Moslems.

Q. Did you see any of these policemen put a cartridge in his rifle?

A. No. The man who pointed his rifle at him evidently found it was difficult to fire at Manoli without killing some of his own men. They wanted to get hold of Manoli to avenge the death of a small boy whom they said he had shot. They then produced a youth of about 16, called Abid, who had been wounded in the buttock, and whom they said was the one. I questioned him as to who had shot him. He replied "A man with stripes, and thin." I had Manoli brought out of prison for the boy to identify, and he said this was the man who had shot him.

I took the names and numbers of the twenty men, and asked them what they had intended to do to Manoli. They all said they would have killed him to avenge the people of their own nationality whom he had murdered.

Q. If you had not been there, do you think he would have been killed?

A. In my opinion, he would certainly have been killed; I do not believe any one of his accusers saw him wound the boy, yet they all asserted they had done so.

Q. Do you think he was firing indiscriminately?

A. Yes. But it was difficult at such a time to discriminate; he

certainly was taking action against the looters and doing very good work, which was more than the others did.

Q. Do you think Manoli exceeded his duty?

A. No. I consider he was the only foreign constable in Lebban who did his duty effectively, and by his action undoubtedly saved many shops from being fired and looted. From my position on the balcony I could see three streets—Bab-el-Karasta, Rue Ibrahim and Sisters Street; I saw him on various occasions showing great courage in dispersing the crowds single-handed. The feeling of the native policeman against him was because he was a Greek.

Q. Did you see Abbas Effendi flourishing a revolver?

A. No.

Q. Was he in possession of a revolver?

A. He must have been; all the officers carried revolvers.

Q. You did not lend him one?

A. No. He must have had one from the armoury. He would receive it from the Yuzbashi.

(Witness then withdrew.)

220th Witness.

M. THEODORE LEBSONN, Deputy of France, late bâtonnier de l'Ordre des Avocats français, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 20th May, at about 5.30 or 5.45 P.M., I was in my bureau with about fifteen other persons when we heard a great noise in the square. We went to the windows to look out, and saw bands of boys from 14 to 16 years of age, armed with clubs and stones, come rushing along; they came from Morum's shop, and with blows of clubs and stones smashed all the windows, pillaging the things that they could reach from the outside, but they did not enter. Morum's was closed at the time and there was no provocation of the crowd. I then saw at the back of the crowd certain individuals carrying tins of petrol or petroleum. Fearing that their intention was to set light to the building, I telephoned to the Governorate, and they said that they would take the necessary steps. Nothing happened for some time and then the crowd made off in another direction.

Later a picket of policemen came down to the shop, there was still a crowd of boys throwing stones, but about 7 o'clock patrol of British soldiers came and everything was quiet.

On Monday early in the morning, my friends telephoned to me not to go to my office as there was trouble in the streets. However, I went down to Mohamed Aly Square, it was about a few minutes after 9 o'clock. I saw a crowd near the Bourse and they told me not to go further, but I wished to go to office. I went alone down the left-hand side of the square. Opposite the Ottoman Bank (which is the building next to the building in which my office is) people who knew me said "Lebsohn, they are doing people in opposite your window." I saw there were people in my office with my personnel on the balcony and I continued to the street which leads to St. Catherine's Square. I saw a band of boys with stones and I stopped; they menaced me with their clubs and threw stones on me without approaching me. I then went off to the right

to the French Consulate for the purpose of seeing the Consul; the Consul was at the Governorate and I returned to the square—at that moment the square was empty and I saw my advocates who made signs to me, and I went in. They told me that two Europeans were beaten under our window at 9 o'clock; also in front of the Mixed Tribunal some people were done in. I then went to the Governorate and stayed there till 10.15, then I returned in the Consul's automobile with a police motor-cycle escort and I went up to my bureau.

A few minutes afterwards we saw a large crowd of Arabs who attacked a café in Mohamed Aly Square called the "Roi d'Italie" and completely demolished it. There was a fire in Souk-el-Kante and shops pillaged. They were also throwing stones on the French shop "Magasin Fitte." About 11 o'clock the British soldiers arrived with a machine gun, which was established about fifty paces away from my balcony near the Mixed Tribunal. When they saw the British soldiers the whole crowd fled like sparrows. The machine gun fired a few bursts and I saw a man hit, but he got up and made off.

Q. Did you see anybody firing from the windows of the Tribunal?

A. No. I never heard any shots and none of my advocates or employees who were there from 8 to 10.30 heard any firing either.

Q. Did you know of a Greek who fired shots in the square when attacked by Arabs, and who was afterwards killed by them?

Q. No. If such a thing had happened, surely those that were there could have told me.

About 11.15 I was called to the telephone by Fakhry Bey; he asked me what was happening in the town, and I told him that grave events had happened, and that it was now quieter as the British soldiers had arrived with a machine gun which was in action in the square. He replied that it was impossible, and I then said to him "If you listen, you will hear the machine gun firing." I told him also that we had been in considerable danger, and, being somewhat irritated, said that he and his friends had been exciting the people for some time and at last the crowd had got out of their hands. I said "As you are the people who excited them, you and your friends should come down here and stand in the streets and stop it." He answered: "I do not wish to risk my skin," and I replied: "That may be, but it is your duty."

Forty-eight hours later he came down with some other advocates and visited me, and they expressed their regrets for what had happened.

I do not wish to say anything to incriminate Fakhry Bey, I think that he acted as he did in good faith. He is a friend of mine, and I do not wish to incriminate him in any way.

(Witness then withdrew.)

EIGHTFENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 230. SAMUEL BELELLI.
- No. 231. MOHAMED FATŪHA.
- No. 232. HAFEZ IBRAHIM.
- No. 233. HASSAN SALAMA.
- No. 234. GUMA FARRAG.
- No. 235. ABDEL SHAFI AHMED FARRAG.
- No. 236. AHMED QOTBI.
- No. 237. ABDEL MEGALLI EBBID.
- No. 238. HUSSEIN ELEWA.
- No. 239. ALI ALI FAHHAM.
- No. 240. MOHAMED IBRAHIM EL-RAWWEIDI.
- No. 241. SHERBIN ALY SHERBIN.
- No. 242. ALI HASSAN BADR.
- No. 243. ABDEL SALAM ARDULIA.
- No. 244. SOUHA MURSI GREIS.
- No. 245. ABDEL HAMID ALI.
- No. 246. SULIMAN SALAM.
- No. 247. AHMED ABDEL KADER.
- No. 248. MOHAMED BEKHIT.

230th Witness.

SAMUEL BELELLI (Greek Israelite), printer, living at Hammam-el-Worsha Street (no number), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. About 8-30 or 9 o'clock on Monday morning, the 23rd May, I left the place where I work to go home. On the way I was attacked by a crowd of natives who started to beat me, but three or four effendis rescued me. I asked them to accompany me home. They said "No," and would not go with me because they were afraid of being shot. I went as far as Sisters Street where I saw three or four soldiers dressed in khaki on the opposite side of the road from where I was walking. They called out to me in Arabic "Come here." I replied "Why?" They again said "Come here," and came over to me. They searched me to see whether I had any arms. Then, as I turned to go away, one of them stabbed me in the back with some sharp instrument, a bayonet or a knife, and I fell to the ground. They took my watch and chain, my money, and a ring. I was twenty days in the Greek Hospital and am still undergoing out treatment. After I left them I heard shots, I cannot say who fired them, whether it was these soldiers or not. Near by was my sister's house; my brother-in-law came out and took me inside. There was

no reason for the soldiers striking me. I did not resist or provoke them in any way.

I also received wounds on the head during the attack by the natives, before I met the soldiers.

(Witness then withdrew.)

On Saturday morning, the 18th June, the Court visited the Egyptian Government Hospital and took the following depositions:—

231st Witness.

MOHAMED FATŪHA (Native), 12 years old, Wabûr-el-Moya Street, Lebban, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday morning, the 20th, I was standing in front of a coal shop in El-Laisi Street, where I work, watching a crowd that was sacking a shop in the main street, when I was hit in the left knee by a police officer in an armoured car. I was in a side street leading off the main street at the time.

(Bullet extracted. Revolver service bullet.)

232nd Witness.

HAFEZ IBRAHIM (Native), 12 years old, Marghani Square, Attarine Quarter, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 11 A.M. on Monday, the 23rd, I was standing before my house when a Greek at the window opposite fired at me with a revolver, hitting me in the leg. I fell to the ground. I did not see him aim; but others present did. My father can give the names of the witnesses.

At the time an armoured car was coming along the street; the people were running before it. I did not see the car myself; but heard about it from those present.

(Doctor says shot must have been a high velocity bullet; very large wound; through one thigh; grazing other leg.)

233rd Witness.

HASSAN SALAMA (Native), 25 years old, 2, Hammam-el-Worsha, blacksmith, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was coming from the station on Monday, the 23rd, at 2 P.M., and on reaching Attarine Street I saw a crowd of Moslems beating a couple of Greeks. I was to the left and they to the right. An armoured car passed and fired shots, one of which hit me, and someone else was hit also.

234th Witness.

GUMA FARRAG (Native), 35 years old, Twelve Street, Karmûs, cook, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was going to the market to the shop in which I work; the shop opens at noon. On my way in Guma Sultan Street a car

[6656]

2 B 2

- passed me and fired shots. I was hit; I cannot be certain if the shots were fired from the car or elsewhere.

(Machine gun wound.)

235th Witness.

ABDEL SHAFI AHMED FARRAG (Native), 14 years old, drink seller, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, about 11 A.M., I was sitting in the box I keep soft drinks in, when I was shot by a machine gun from an armoured car.

236th Witness.

AHMED QOTBI (Native), 48 years old, barber, Kom-el-Nadura, Lebban, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I shave British soldiers at the barracks. On Monday, the 23rd, I was going to my work, carrying the instruments of my trade, when two Greeks near Gumruk poured petrol over me and set light to it. There was a crowd of natives and others fighting near me at the time. I do not know if the Greeks were in a house upstairs or in the street at the time they set fire to me; all I know is that I found myself on fire. A girl was set fire to at the same time, also a woman. Three shops were burning near us. I tore off my clothes and ran down the street naked. I arrived here naked, wrapped in a woman's garment.

(See evidence of officer commanding mounted troop, El Sagh Mohamed Ahmed Ismail, who saw this incident. Witness's account is untrue.)

237th Witness.

ABDEL MEGALLI EBEID (Native), 25, porter, Karmus, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, at 3 P.M., I was coming from work in Manshia, and on crossing the road at the Caracol Manshia I was hit, I do not know by what.

(High velocity bullet.)

238th Witness.

HUSSEIN ELEWA, 30 years old, food seller, Bab Sidra, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, at 11 A.M., I was walking near Gâma Sultan, carrying a tray of food, when two Greeks met me and hit me over the head with a bar of iron; one of them stabbed me in the side. I was not attacking them at the time; there was no one else there.

239th Witness.

ALI ALI FAHAM (Native), 20 years old, ship cleaner, El-Worsha Street, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, about 3 p.m., I went to see if there was any work near the old post office, close to Lebban Caracol. I was hit by a bullet; I do not know who fired it. I was not demonstrating.

240th Witness.

MOHAMED IBRAHIM-EL-RAWEIDI (Native), 40 years old, night watchman to Cotton Company, Ghêt-el-Einab, Karinus, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday at 10 p.m. I was sitting in my kushk (sentry box) when a shot came through the wall and hit me. Another shot hit a Berberin who was in a sentry box on a line with mine, 30 metres away. I do not know who fired the shots, but there is an Indian sentinel about 10 yards further away.

There was nothing going on at the time. All I know about the shots is that they came from the direction of the camp.

241st Witness.

SHERBIN ALY SHERBIN (Native), 22 years old, winch turner at port, 4, Sharia-el-Borhami, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, at 7.30 p.m., I was going home, carrying my small bag. As I came out of a side street a motor car (yellow) with British soldiers in it passed, and shots were fired by the soldiers, one of them hitting my foot. A fat woman (Egyptian) was hit in the leg at the same time. Nothing was going on at the time.

(No light cars were working, so it must have been an armoured car.)

242nd Witness.

ALI HASSAN BADR (Native), 22 years old, cabdriver, Gabbari, Alexandria, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, at 8 p.m., I went out to buy tobacco, but found the shops shut. I saw a motor car coming along with two British soldiers in it (brown car); I heard two shots.

(The doctor says this man has two shots in his leg. The note attached to case says man was shot from the armoured car. This note was written on what the man himself said when entering hospital.)

243rd Witness.

ABDEL SALAM ABDULLA (Native), 30 years old, employee Ice Company, Haret-el-Lebban, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, at 7 p.m., I went to Caracol Lebban, where I have a brother who is a policeman. There was a big row going on and I was hit by a shot and fell. The shot was fired from the caracol.

244th Witness.

SOUHA MURSI GREIS (Native), 25 years old, cabdriver, 'Twelve Street, is called before the Court in hospital, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, at 10 A.M., I was sitting with the owner of my carriage in a café in Ragheb Street. On my way home in Marghani Street someone fired at me from a window; I say it was from a window, as the shot was fired from above. I looked up, but saw no one. Immediately a second shot followed and hit me in the thigh (left). It was fired by a British soldier standing in the street. The street was full of people at the time.

(Obviously both shots fired by soldier.)

245th Witness.

ABDEL HAMID ALI (Native), 22 years old, servant in Cotton Company, living in Gabbary, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, about 7 P.M., I was near the Caracol Lebban, when a shot hit me in the arm. There was a large crowd in front of the caracol. I did not see who fired the shot.

246th Witness.

SULIMAN SALAM (Native), 10 years old, servant to European ironer, Karmus, Rahma Street, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. Coming from work near the Caracol Lebban I was hit and fell.

(On admission to the hospital, admitted he was throwing stones at the caracol.)

247th Witness.

AHMED ABDEL KADER (Native), 21 years of age, butter seller, Bab Sidra, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, between 10 and 10.30 A.M., I left home. At Gâma Sultan Street I found a large crowd of natives—there was no row going on at the time. About twenty Greeks came along with guns, not revolvers—two shots were fired and I was hit. After I was hit the natives ran away—about four or five others were wounded at the same time.

(Has wounds passing through back of both thighs.)

248th Witness.

MOHAMED BEKHIT (Native), fisherman, 20 years old (no residence), is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, between 8 and 9 A.M., I came back from sea. I went along Gumruk Street and then Lebban Street and found a crowd running. I joined them and fell, shot—I do not know, who fired the shot.

NINETEENTH DAY.**LIST OF WITNESSES.**

- No. 249. MOHAMED IBRAHIM GAD.
- No. 250. FARIQ SAID.
- No. 251. ALY IBRAHIM EL-SAATY.
- No. 252. OM YUNIS MOHAMED ABU HASHIM.
- No. 253. MAHMOUD BASHA.
- No. 254. SAYEDA BINT SHALABI.
- No. 255. GUMA IBRAHIM ABDEL KAFI.
- No. 256. ABDULLA ABDEL GAWAB.
- No. 257. MOHAMED HAMED.
- No. 258. ARAFAT ALY SHALAN.
- No. 259. IBRAHIM MOURSI ABU-EL-ELA.
- No. 260. ALEXANDER MOUSSA DE BUSTROS.
- No. 261. MOHAMED ABDEL AAL.
- No. 262. ABDEL LATIF MOHAMED ALI.
- No. 263. YUNIS ABDALLA.
- No. 264. MOHAMED NASSAR MOHAMED.
- No. 265. KHAMIS MOHAMED.
- No. 266. DR. HELMY MOHAMED RAGAB.
- No. 267. MOHAMED EL-SAYED AHMED KHATTAB.
- No. 268. EL-SAYED ALY KHALIL.
- No. 269. RAGAB MABRUK MARZUQ.
- No. 270. ISMAIL MOHAMED BAYUMI.

249th Witness.

MOHAMED IBRAHIM GAD, living in Marghani (Kism Attarine), employee in the Ramleh Tram Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I have a son called Hafez Ibrahim who is now in the Egyptian Government Hospital. I took this boy and his brother to school in Rue Nebi Daniel early in the morning of Monday the 23rd May, I then went to my work and returned home at 1.30 p.m. when I found my boy wounded. I asked the family and the boy as to who had shot him. They all said that he had been shot before the house, but they did not know from where the shot came.

I sent for two doctors, both of whom however, were afraid to come to the house. He was finally sent to hospital and I went after him. I asked him at the hospital how he was hit, and he said "I do not know, I was standing near the house and was hit," I found a man called Fariq Said living about 20 metres away from my house who found my boy wounded and brought him home.

A boab called Mohamed, of the house opposite ours, said that this boy was shot by a Greek. He did not tell me what particular Greek. I asked him to come and give evidence here, but he has refused.

(Remark by the Court: The evidence of the wounded boy Hafez Ibrahim was taken in the Government Hospital on the 18th June, 1921.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

250th Witness.

FARIQ SAID, boab, living at No. 11, Rue Premier Khedive (Kism Attarine), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd May about 11 A.M., a crowd came running past my house; someone tried to go into my doorway, but the inhabitants had closed the door. I then saw a Greek, wearing white trousers and a straw hat, firing his revolver down the street, and I ran away. The bullet entered into a tobacconist's shop belonging to a man called Mohamed Ahmed.

I afterwards heard two very loud shots. I cannot say whether they came from a house or from the ground, and saw a boy called Hafez Ibrahim lying on the ground. I took him to his father's house.

Q. Did you see the armoured car?

A. No. I did not see any armoured car.

(This boy was hit by a machine gun.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

251st Witness.

ALY IBRAHIM EL-SAATY (watchmaker), living in Marghani, age 75, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. The house in which I live looks on to Sharia-el-Marghani, and I can see up the side street, which is facing my windows.

On the 23rd May about 11 A.M., I saw fifteen Greeks standing up the side street firing with revolvers, then five British soldiers came armed with revolvers and the Greeks ran away. I did not see anybody hit by the Greeks, as I could not see down the street. Above my house are two floors inhabited by Greek families, they were very frightened as they had wives and children, and remained indoors, being afraid to venture out.

(Witness then withdrew.)

252nd Witness.

OM YUNIS MOHAMED ABU HASHIM, living at Gabbary, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, my uncle, Mohamed Farahat, who works at Gabbary Station, left his work at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. I do not know how he was killed as I did not see, but people told me that an automobile had run over him. I went and

saw him at the hospital. The body was subsequently exhumed by the doctors, last Friday.

(No. 14 in the list of bodies exhumed by the order of the Court.)

Q. Did the people say who were in the automobile?

A. No, they did not.

(Witness then withdrew.)

253rd Witness.

MAHMOUD BASHA (Cart Owner), living at Gabbary, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. Mohamed Farahat is a relation of my mother. I heard he was injured and went to hospital and found him dead. I do not know how he was killed and nobody told me.

(Note by the Court: This witness says he was killed somewhere near No. 14 Gate. This is obviously the man who was killed by the armoured car mentioned by the O.C. Mounted Troop. The armoured car tried to avoid him, ran into the mounted troop, killed one and wounded others.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

254th Witness.

SAYEDA BINT SHALABI, living in Amir Street, near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. My husband's name is Mohamed Abdalla, known as Abu Dubal, a clerk in the Minet-el-Bassal Cotton Market. He was killed on Friday, the 20th May, somewhere about a quarter of an hour before sunset. There was a big row in the street at the time; he came home and asked where the children were; one of my little girls was outside and he went out to find her. Caracol Lebban is close to us and he went in the direction of the caracol. Then people came and told me that my husband had just been shot. I went and found that the top of his head had been blown off. He was then taken to the hospital. A row was going on at the caracol when my husband went out, but people told me that he was shot from a house behind the caracol.

(Witness then withdrew.)

255th Witness.

GUMA IBRAHIM ABDEL KAFI, Boab, Sharia Amir, near Lebban Caracol, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. Amir Street runs out to Ibrahim Street, down one side of Caracol Lebban. On Friday, the 20th May, at about sunset, I was standing before my house when a large crowd came running up the street in the direction of Caracol Lebban. I shut the door of my house, and went along in the direction of the caracol, where I found a dense crowd. Mohamed Abdalla came and stood beside me. We could not go near, as the crowd was too great. A shot came from a first-floor balcony of a house behind the caracol and Mohamed Abdalla

[6656]

2 C

fell, apparently dead. I saw the shutters opened and closed, but I could not see who fired the shot.

The crowd was about 50 yards away from where we were standing. The crowd were breaking the windows of the caracol at the time, but I heard no shots before that.

(Witness then withdrew.)

256th Witness.

ABDULLA ABDEL GAWAB, Fruit Seller, living at Amir Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. About a quarter of an hour before sunset, I saw a large crowd running and went out to see what was happening. I was told that Mohamed Abdalla had been shot from a window, and that it must be a Greek who had shot him. I saw the last witness carrying him away, and asked what had taken place. That was when I was told by Guma that somebody had fired from a window. The deceased man is a relation of mine by marriage, so I helped to carry him home.

(Witness then withdrew.)

257th Witness.

MOHAMED HAMED, Weigher, Société Général de Pésage, living at Rue-el-Zokari, near Amir Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. My father has a shop in Amir Street, and after my work I went to sit there, when large crowds came running and they said it was a demonstration. I then heard shots. When I heard this firing, I stood off. Then I heard shots coming from a balcony which was crowded with Europeans, men and women. Which of them fired I do not know. I saw the smoke of the shot. Shooting was going on at the caracol at the same time. I did not go there to take part in the demonstration.

I know Guma Ibrahim Abdel Kafi, the witness; that is to say, I know him by sight.

Q. Guma Ibrahim says that there was nobody on the balcony, but he saw someone open the shutter, fire a shot, and close it again.

A. The truth is as I say. I cannot say how many there were on the balcony, as it was crowded.

Q. Perhaps you saw some other balcony.

A. No, no. The balcony that we refer to we have both seen, and we have agreed that it was that one.

(Witness then withdrew.)

258th Witness.

ARAFAT ALY SHALAN, of Naga-el-Sawama, near Ameer Abd-el-Moneim Street (Sweeper in the Municipality), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 2 p.m. I went home, and at the entrance to my street I was informed that my daughter Nazla had been shot. The people who informed me of my daughter's death told me that she had been killed by a shot fired by some Greeks on the

second floor of a house situated opposite our street. My daughter was standing at the end of the street when an armoured car passed. As it was passing a shot was fired at the crowd from the window opposite.

(This bullet, which is among the exhibits received from the Egyptian Government Hospital, is a bullet from an army service revolver.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

259th Witness.

IBRAHIM MOURSI ABU-EL-ELA, Butcher, Ratib Pasha Bazaar, living in a street near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at about 10 o'clock in the morning I was in Borhamy Street carrying some meat to a customer. I saw one of the buluk-el-ghafar standing with his rifle in the street. I noticed a window in a house on the second floor, the shutters of which were being opened and closed. The man who lives there is called Rosa, a Greek police constable, but he was not there that day. I know that, as I saw him afterwards come crying from outside after the accident happened. A shot came from the window, and the soldier in the street fell dead, and I ran away.

About 5-30 P.M. the same day I was going in Amir Street when a shot was fired from the second floor, and hit a boy of 12 years of age in the street. He was killed at once. The boy was called Said Abdallah.

Q. Would you be surprised to hear that no buluk-el-ghafar has been shot dead, and that no buluk-el-ghafar had been hit with a revolver, and that the name Said Abdallah does not appear in any list of the wounded or killed?

A. I say what I saw.

(Witness then withdrew.)

260th Witness.

ALEXANDER MOÛSSA DE BUSTROS (British subject), Advocate, Mixed Tribunal, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I am in the same office as M. Theodore Lebsohn. On Monday, the 23rd, I arrived at the office earlier than usual, at 7.15. The first thing I noticed when I crossed the Place Mohamed Aly was that all the windows of the Café du Nil were broken. I asked what had happened, and was told that rioting had taken place the night before. I went on to my office, and about half an hour later I heard shots in the Square. I rushed to the window, it was about 8-30, when I saw twenty or thirty Arabs chasing every European they saw in a hat; they were chiefly young natives, and were armed with sticks, with which they were trying to hit and kill Europeans who were crossing the Square. We all went to the window to see what was happening. I saw a European, a very strong young man, who was beaten to death.

Q. Did he fire any shots before he was hit?

A. No. I heard shots after that. He tried to run away, but was unable to. At a certain moment he came just under Morum's; I then

lost sight of him, as the balcony of the shop juts out, and I could not see. I was told afterwards that he had been killed. I believe he was called Todero, and was a clerk in the Tribunal. We then heard shots on the other side of Nubar Street. Our window looks over Manshia Gallery. Two blocks of buildings are here separated by a gallery; through this passage we could see a small portion of Nubar Street, which runs parallel with Mohamed Aly Square; it is only the width of an iron gate. I heard heavy shooting and saw Arabs and Europeans running about wildly. I had the impression that these people had come from the Governorate or from that direction. I heard shots also from the Square side. I could not tell whether the natives or Europeans had fired the shots. Europeans crossing the Square were attacked by the mob. I saw a Greek, a strong man, who is employed at Davies Bryan, rush upon the mob. He had no weapon, but he managed to get away. I also saw one of our judges cross the Square, but he was not molested.

Q. Were there any Effendis in the crowd?

A. I did not see any.

When I saw the crowd attacking the clerk and realised that it was an anti-European movement, I telephoned to the Main Guard and asked for help. They said they would send it soon. I telephoned again fifteen minutes later, but could not get into communication with them.

I wanted to go to the Tribunal at 9 o'clock, because we had an urgent sitting, but I could not do so. I managed to go about half-an-hour later; there were still Arabs in the street.

Q. Did you hear any shots fired from the Mixed Tribunal?

A. Not one.

Q. Would you have heard them if they had been fired?

A. Yes, I am sure I would.

Q. How far is your office from the Mixed Tribunals?

A. Perhaps 40 or 50 metres. I might not have seen; but would have heard the shots. There was a little less crowd in the Square after the passage of some Egyptian police with Ingram Bey in a car going towards Rue de France. Then I got to the Court, and found all the cases had been adjourned. Judge Hanson was there and was explaining what had happened to him. I did not see him attacked. I then went back to my office. The gate of the Tribunal was closed; the guards who were there with their swords were very loath to open it, and there were also about 200 refugees in the Tribunal.

Q. Did you see a man killed practically at the gate of the Mixed Tribunal?

A. The only man as far as I know killed was the one who fell just under Morum's.

Q. Some of the native witnesses affirm that they saw a Greek on the other side of the Square, opposite your office, who was firing a revolver at the crowd. The crowd thereupon set upon him and killed him.

A. I saw nothing of that. When they were attacking the first European I spoke of I heard a shot close to Morum's, but I do not know who had fired it; this caused us to close our shutters for a few minutes. Soon after that the troops arrived and the trouble was at an end so far as the Square was concerned.

I also saw Arabs looting the Café de l'Europe.

(Witness then withdrew.)

261st Witness.

MOHAMED ABDEL AAL, butter seller, 3, Khedive First Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. My son's name is Mohamed Hassan.

On Monday, the 23rd May, about 10 A.M., I was standing in front of my shop with my son, aged 16, when a shot came from a window of the second floor, and shot my son dead. One shutter of the window from which the shot was fired was open. I saw the man who fired the shot. He was dressed in European clothes. Mohamed Hassan was hit in the forehead. I took him in a hand-cart to the hospital at once.

(The only records we have are Mohamed Hassan-el-Awadi, shot in the stomach, aged 16, and an unknown body, No. 24, which was exhumed, aged 16, which has a bullet wound in the middle line of the top of the forehead, a horizontal wound passing through the back of the head, caused by a rifle bullet. There is nobody else of the age of 16 who was hit in the head, and in all probability this is the body referred to as "No. 24, unknown.")

(Witness then withdrew.)

262nd Witness.

ABDEL LATIF MOHAMED ALI is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent riots?

A. I work in a butter factory in Rue Khedive, 1st, and live there. Mohamed Abdel Aal is my relation. I was standing with Mohamed Abdel Aly on Monday, the 23rd May, when Mohamed Hassan came from his work. There was a large crowd in the street. Mohamed Hassan came and said that there was a demonstration coming; at that moment a shot came from a window on the first floor. I am sure it was the first floor. I saw the window open, but did not see the person who fired the shot.

261st Witness (recalled).

Mohamed Abdel Aal (recalled) stated.—I did not make any complaint to anybody, either to the Governorate or to the Kism, until I went to give evidence before the Commission of Advocates.

(Mohamed Abdel Aal then withdrew.)

Witness continued.—I do not know the sort of rifle used.

Q. What was the man who fired wearing?

A. I could not see the man who fired, so cannot say what he was wearing.

(Witness then withdrew.)

263rd Witness.

YUNIS ABDALLA, porter, Abdel Moneim Street, near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd May, at 3 P.M., I came from my work. I entered my street and a shot was fired from a window on the second floor. It went into the ground then came out and struck me in the left leg. I went to hospital, where I stayed seven days. I did not see who

fired the shot. The man who carried me to hospital. "Sheikh Mohamed," told me the shot was fired from a window.

(The man, showing the direction from where the shot came, pointed straight over his head.)

(No record of this man has been received from hospital.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

264th Witness.

MOHAMED NASSAR MOHAMED, grocer, Sharia Abdel Moneim, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd May, at 1 P.M., I entered the street where I live and found Yunis Abdalla lying on the ground. He had been walking in front of me and I saw a shot fired from a window on the first floor. I did not see the man who fired it.

The reason that I think the shot came from that window was that the shutters were closed after he was shot. I saw smoke coming from the window.

(Witness then withdrew.)

265th Witness.

KHAMIS MOHAMED, tailor, living in Karmus, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I was walking in the street on Monday, the 23rd May, going to buy some necessities, and I heard a row going on, and saw the shops were closing down. I went back by Attarine Street and found a Greek and a native holding each other, fighting. I saw Mustapha Mohamed Qobtan break away from him with his hand to his side, and I caught hold of Qobtan, who had been stabbed, and took him to a chemist's shop, which, however, was closed. I was so much upset that I handed him to a friend. It was about noon, and there were several Greeks there.

Q. What was the condition of things in the street when Mustapha Qobtan was stabbed?

A. There was a large crowd of Greeks there. Mohamed Qobtan was walking quietly along and they set on him and stabbed him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

266th Witness.

DR. HELMY MOHAMED RAGAB, Health Inspector, Karmus District, living at No. 37, Anfoushi Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 10.30 A.M., I was in my office at Ragheb Pasha; about 11 A.M. I heard the noise of a crowd running, in the street. I looked from the window and saw natives running, and about five or six British soldiers behind with a leader in front of them. They stopped about 20 metres distance from my window. Then the leader fired a shot with his rifle at someone in Hamidi Street. Afterwards these soldiers left, when the street had become quiet and all the boys had run away. Just after the soldiers left, a shot came from the house near me towards some three or four natives who were standing at the corner of the street, and hit the

wall in front. Later on the crowd came back to the street and I heard them saying "Where is the house from which the shot was fired"—some of them threw stones at the window and balcony, and others said "Set fire to the house." After that a man came to me saying that a man was wounded, and asked for the ambulance. I telephoned, but they did not come, so I went to the house in Zinzara Street, and found a man shot in the right arm, the bullet being still there. I bandaged his arm, and went back to my office. On my way there I found a European dead in the street, and I asked what had happened, and they told me that this was the man who had been firing and the crowd had wanted to drag him out, so the owner of the house called "Yassin" took him out of the house, and the crowd killed him. The shot I saw was fired from a revolver from the first floor. I saw the man's hand as it was fired. Later on, about noon, I found about 100 Greeks armed with sticks in Khedive Street, near where Ragheb Pasha Street crosses it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

267th Witness.

MOHAMED EL-SAYED AHMED KHATTAB, Porter, living at Mafruza, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd of May at 2 P.M. a lorry came along full of buluk-el-ghafar. After it, three transport carts passed containing soldiers, they were not British soldiers, but they were Greeks dressed like British soldiers. I thought they were Greeks from their faces. One dressed as an officer fired a shot in the air, another one also fired a shot in the air, then one behind fired four shots from a rifle. The first shot hit Mohamed Farghali in the mouth, and another shot hit a man whose name I do not know. Both died.

(Body No. 12 in the list of persons who were exhumed by the order of the Court—shot by a rifle.)

The people who fired the shots were in three army carts drawn by horses. No stones were thrown at the carts.

(Note by the Court: According to description given by the witness they were G.S. waggon and the soldiers were undoubtedly British.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

268th Witness.

EL-SAYED ALY KHALIL, aged 13, Rue Abdel Moneim, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I was hit on Friday the 20th May, about quarter of an hour before sunset—6.30 to 7 P.M. I work in a blacksmith's shop. We closed the shop and I went to my employer's home; on my way back through a side street, I was shot in the arm by a Greek who was on a balcony on the first floor—the same man shot another person at the same time. Neither I, nor my family made any complaints of this. I went to hospital on Friday and came out on Monday the 23rd May. The bullet entered one side of the arm and came out at the back.

Q. How do you know that the one who fired was a Greek?

A. I know he was a Greek as the crowd who were standing by said that he was.

(Witness then withdrew.)

269th Witness.

RAGAB MABRUK MARZUQ, Vegetable Seller, living at Brussia Street, Kism Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. Abd El-Hafez Mabruk is my brother. He was killed on Sunday the 22nd May about 10 o'clock P.M. He and I had been out visiting some friends and were walking back. When we reached Anastassi Street we saw a large crowd of demonstrators coming down it. The windows of the houses were open, and shots were fired. He was shot in the right thigh and fell. The shots were being fired from the windows on the second floor of two houses. I heard several shots fired. About half-an-hour after that I think the Assistant Commandant of Police arrived with same buluk-el-ghafar and soldiers of the Egyptian army, and they went to this house and took away a man. I do not know where to. The man who shot my brother I saw at the window, and he was dressed in a shirt and trousers. I did not see any firing in the street at the time. I saw nobody being beaten.

(Witness then withdrew.)

270th Witness.

ISMAIL MOHAMED BAYUMI, Merchant, Minet-el-Bassel, living in Ragheb Pasha Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. My brother Abd-el-Hamid Mohamed Bayumi went out on Friday the 20th May, but did not return. I got no trace of him until Sunday, when I was told he was dead. I went and identified him at the cemetery. I made enquiries, and heard that he was shot by a constable called Manoli on Friday. My brother is known as Hamido Bayumi.

Q. On what day did you identify your brother's body?

A. I heard he was dead on Sunday the 22nd. I went to the nospital, but did not find him among the dead bodies there. They told me there were two unknown bodies among the men who had been buried. I went to the cemetery where the two bodies were exhumed, and there I identified my brother as one of them.

On Monday the 23rd, near my house, a coffee-house-keeper asked me what was going on. I told him there was a big disturbance in the town, and the Greeks and natives were fighting, as there had been a row in the house of Yassin Ayad, and a large crowd was there. The British soldiers came up. When we saw them coming, we went into a shop, and shut the door. We heard shots being fired, which of course were fired by the soldiers. When it was over we went out. As I was going home a shot was fired from the second floor of house No. 43, Sharia Ragheb Pasha, which did not hit me. Another shot was fired from No. 46, which broke the windows of a barber's shop. I then went home.

(Witness then withdrew.)

TWENTIETH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 271. HASSAN SHAHATA HASSAN.
- No. 272. ZENAB BINT MURSI.
- No. 273. MOHAMED ALY DARWISH.
- No. 274. AMIN MOHAMED GAAFAR.
- No. 275. MOHAMED SOBHI-EL-SHAMY.
- No. 276. IBRAHIM SHABÂN HUSSEIN
- No. 277. HASSAN SHARAF.
- No. 278. AMINA BINT HUSSEIN.
- No. 279. ABDULLA HUSSEIN.
- No. 280. AHMED IERAHIM.
- No. 281. MAHRUS KHALIL-EL-GANAINI.
- No. 282. HASSAN ALI SHANAITI.

Note by the Court.

The members of the Court visited the Mixed Tribunal, by request of M. Laloe, and went round the building examining the occupants of each room. Some of them were natives and the rest of different nationalities, and all agreed that no shot had been fired at the time mentioned by the witness, namely, before 9 A.M., or at any other time from the Tribunal Building.

The Court went to the spot where the witness—Faik, the dentist—had been standing at the moment when he said he saw shots fired, and found it was impossible for him to see the window from which the alleged shots had come from the position in which he was standing. In the front of the building there are not three windows at the side of the porch, but five. Down the street at the side there are about six or eight windows in the Tribunal.

271st Witness.

HASSAN SHAHATA HASSAN, Beggar (native).

Witness states that he was wounded by a shot from an armoured car in the leg on Monday, the 23rd, in the afternoon.

(No further evidence taken on the subject from witness.)

(*Witness then withdrew.*)

272nd Witness.

ZENAB BINT MURSI, Lebban Street, ground floor, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I came out of my house in Lebban Street between 3.30 and 4 P.M. on Monday, the 23rd May, and heard a shot fired. I went back into the house, which is a single-storied building, where I work. While I was outside I saw shots come from several windows. I did

not see who fired them; but these houses are all inhabited by Christians, not Moslems; several people were hit. I do not know any of those who were hit. I never said to the advocates that I had seen a man called Hamido shot.

(The note sent by the advocates states that this woman saw Hamido shot.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

273rd Witness.

MOHAMED ALY DARWISH, Stone Mason, Abdel Moneim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I went to my work on Monday, the 23rd, at 9.30 A.M., and found the town in a tumult—all work was stopped. I returned home with a man called Abdel Hamid Mohamed, a relative of mine, who is generally known as Hamido.

At about 9.30 we were in Ibrahim Street, when some shots were fired, hitting Hamido and a soldier, who was mounted on a horse. I do not know who fired the shot. Three mounted policemen were killed there, not one.

(Note by the Court: No mounted policeman was hit during these disturbances. Three policemen were wounded in the same street, through being in collision with the armoured car. See evidence of O.C. Mounted Troop.)

I saw an armoured car driving very fast down the street at the time. I heard shots from the windows; but I do not know whether anyone was hit, or whether the shots came from the armoured car or not.

(Commission of Advocates put in résumé of this witness's evidence, saying the policeman and Hamido were shot by Greeks.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

274th Witness.

AMIN MOHAMED GAAPAR, Barber, Haret Aly Bey Genêna, Gumruk Kism, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, at 9.30 I was walking in Syrian Church Street when I saw a crowd of Arabs;—between me and the crowd was one of the buluk-el-ghafar.

I saw the barrel of a shot-gun sticking out of some shutters and a shot was fired from it. I ran away; another shot was fired, hitting me in the hand. The buluk-el-ghafar was also hit by a small shot. I went to hospital, where I remained for one day.

I did not complain to the police.

(Witness then withdrew.)

275th Witness.

MOHAMED SOBHI-EL-SHAMY (native), Cake Seller, Haret-el-Maghraby Anastassi Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I work for a man in Anastassi Street called Ahmed-el-Shamy, a relation of mine. On the 23rd May at 5.30 P.M. I closed the shop. As I was doing so, I was hit by a shot, which entered the left hip and came out of the other hip. I turned round, and received a shot in the

hand. My hand has since been amputated. I looked round and saw it was fired by a man on the third floor. I did not see the man. I only saw a shot, which came between the slats of the shutters. I was nineteen days in hospital.

(The man is No. 3 on the hospital list under the name of Sobhi Sherif.)

Q. Did the Greek fire the first shot which hit you through the hip?

A. Yes.

(Witness describes this shot as having been fired at him from above at an angle of 45°. It hit him in the left hip and came out of the right one.)

A. No, it did not come out on the right hip; it came out lower down, in the left leg at the back. My right hand was smashed to pieces. No disturbance was going on at the time, and I saw no soldiers.

(Note: The Court examined the wound in the man's hip and finds its course to be absolutely horizontal, probably caused by a rifle bullet.)

A. I am sure two shots were fired. I heard three shots come *tuc, tuc, tuc*, and another man fell shot dead close to me.

Dr. Iskander Aziz operated on the evening of the 23rd, and amputated the shattered hand.

(Witness then withdrew.)

276th Witness.

IBRAHIM SHABÂN HUSSEIN (native), Coffee-house Keeper, Hammam-el-Worsha Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

On Sunday, the 22nd May, about 10 or 10.30 p.m., I was sitting in a café in Hammam-el-Worsha Street, when a great many shots were fired from the windows of the houses. I got up to go away and went outside when a shot was fired from a house, No. 12, in Borhami Street. I am told that the man who fired the shot was called Borenteno. The shot was fired from the second floor of the house. (Witness points up at an angle of 45°.)

(Witness is wearing the same waistcoat that he wore on the evening that this happened. He points to a small hole in the waistcoat, just in front of the right shoulder, about 3 inches below the collar bone, and indicates a place by the left shoulder blade where he says the shot was taken out at the hospital, where it was found embedded, just under the skin. The exit wound at the back is about 2 inches below the entry wound.)

I saw the window from which the shot was fired closing immediately afterwards, so I know that this was the window. I was six days in hospital.

(Witness is shown a Browning bullet and states that the bullet taken out of him was of that nature.)

There is no record of this man in the Hospital List.

(O.C. Mounted Troops fired bullets of this kind and calibre.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

277th Witness.

HASSAN SHARAF (Native), Waiter in Coffee-House called "Salle des Billiards," living 4, Bab-Sidra, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I went to work on Monday the 23rd at 6 A.M. When the rioting began, we closed the shop at 9 o'clock. I was afraid to go home by Attarine Street as there was a big disturbance going on, so I went home by another route. In El-Hadari Street a man met me. I do not know his name, but he works near us, and whilst he was standing with me a shot was fired from the second floor of a house opposite to where we were, which hit him in the stomach and he fell. I was afraid and ran away, leaving the man lying on the ground. I did not know this man's name. I know where he works, but I have not asked what his name is from anybody. I do not know if he is dead or alive. I saw the man who fired the shot. He was dressed in black and was standing on the balcony above.

Q. Did you not ascertain this man's name so that we could verify your story? Why did you not make enquiries to get his name?

A. I do not know. I did not do it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

278th Witness.

AMINA BINT HUSSEIN, Abu Shahdi Street, Kism Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. My husband, Abdulla Hussein, went out to work in the morning of Monday, the 23rd. At about 2.30 P.M. he was wounded in the thigh near the Caracol Lebban. I was not there, but I was informed about it by a man called Ahmed Ibrahim. He told me that there had been a row—that my husband had been shot and that he had gone to the hospital. He said that a Greek had shot him. He left the hospital on Friday last.

(Witness then withdrew.)

279th Witness.

ABDULLA HUSSEIN (Native), Porter, living with his wife, last witness, Kism Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was behind the Caracol Lebban about 2 o'clock in the afternoon of Monday the 23rd May, when I heard shots, and was hit and fell. I thought the shot came from a window, but I did not see anybody. A bystander told me that it was a Greek who had fired.

(Witness then withdrew.)

280th Witness.

AHMED IBRAHIM (Native), Dock Labourer, Lebban District, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd May at about 2 P.M. I heard shots and ran. I found the last witness, Abdulla Hussein, lying near the

Caracol Lebban. I did not see who shot him. I do not even know where the shots came from.

(Witness then withdrew.)

281st Witness.

MAHRUS KHALIL-EL-GANAINI (Native), Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was walking along a street leading a horse when I was shot from behind. I do not know by whom.

(A horizontal wound three inches in length—entry back, exit front, right side, under arm.)

I went to hospital where my wound was dressed. It was not necessary for me to remain there.

(Note by the Court: The account of this man's evidence received from the Commission of Advocates states he was shot from a window. The Court examined the wound as stated above and found it to be horizontal.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

282nd Witness.

HASSAN ALI SHANAITI, Clerk, Amoud-el-Sawari Street, Karmus, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was walking in Sisters Street on Monday the 23rd May at 9-30 A.M. I saw buluk-el-ghafar and Egyptian soldiers standing with their rifles in their hands in Sisters Street. The police stopped me saying that people were shooting from the windows and it was dangerous for me to go on. I waited there.

A police inspector mounted on a horse came by and one of the policemen complained to him that people were firing from the windows. He asked if they knew the houses. The policeman and an Egyptian soldier with him said they did and took him to show them which they were. Later a shot was fired from Hammam-el-Worsha Street, and they went to see what it was. I accompanied them. We found a man who had been shot in the hand. I saw him at a distance. I did not go near. The crowd in the street pointed up at a window saying he was shot from there. The house indicated was 13, Hammam-el-Worsha Street. I met three Europeans who were walking my way, and I told them I was frightened and asked them to look after me. We got as far as Worsha-el-Toubgieh Street—from No. 10 in that street three or four shots were fired from the windows. One of the Europeans was hit and fell. I then went home.

I did not see any of the buluk-el-ghafar or the Egyptian army firing.

(Witness then withdrew.)

In the afternoon the Court visited the spot where the Greek Christofides lived, as Dr. Mohamed Ragab in his evidence said that he had seen two shots fired from that house previous to the incident. The doctor was not there, but his chief clerk was present—

he told the same story as the doctor—and pointed out two marks on the wall of the house opposite the windows from which the shots were alleged to have been fired, stating that they had been caused by the shots from the house of Christofides.

The Court examined the marks and found that they came from a direction at right angles to the windows from which they were alleged to have been fired, that is, down the street. The marks made by the bullets show the direction of the shots without doubt. They must have been bullets fired from rifles. The upper bullet had an upward tendency, whereas the lower bullet is horizontal.

From the office of the Sanitary Department where the doctor stated that he was, it is impossible for him to have seen the window from which the shots were alleged to have been fired.

TWENTY-FIRST DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 283. MOHAMED AHMED ATESH.
- No. 284. AHMED MAHMOUD IBRAHIM.
- No. 285. FRANCEES YOUSSEF.
- No. 286. ABDEL LATIF ALY.
- No. 287. MAHMOUD EFFENDI AMIN ISMAIL.
- No. 288. MOHAMED SULEIMAN-EL-SHIMI.
- No. 289. AHMED RAMADAN SABBAK.
- No. 290. KHALIFA ABDEL RAHMAN.
- No. 291. MAHMOUD MOHAMMED DAWAR.
- No. 292. AMIN AZMI.
- No. 293. AHMED MOHAMED BADR.
- No. 294. ANTONIO ISKANDER.
- No. 295. MOHAMED SOBHI KHAYYAT.
- No. 296. IBRAHIM ABDEL LATIF.

283rd Witness.

MOHAMED AHMED ATESH (Native), employed in a macaroni shop, Hammam-el-Worsha, living in Karmus, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, the owner of the shop closed it owing to the riots. I left about 11 o'clock and just in Mohamed Ali Square, near the Governorate, I met a cousin, Mohamed Darwish Atesh, who lives in Shubrakhit, and a man called Khalil-el-Gumâi, who is also a stranger in the town. We went to pray in a mosque in Manshia Square. On our way there two shots were fired and El Hag Mohamed Darwish fell dead and another person was hit.

As my cousin was shot in the stomach, the bullet coming from the left side, I suspected a house near us, but I did not see who fired.

Q. Where is Khalil-el-Gumâi?

A. He is not here to give evidence.

(*Note.*—Body is No. 15 in the list submitted by the Government Hospital, of the people admitted, who subsequently died.)

(*Witness then withdrew.*)

284th Witness.

AHMED MAHMOUD IBRAHIM (Native), Haret-el-Rakshi, Manshia, ex-soldier, no occupation, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 4.30 P.M., I went out to buy bread. As I went out in the street, I was hit by two shots, one in the hand and the other in the thigh. Both shots hit me about the same time. A boy of 14 was walking in front of me, who was hit at the same time.

I do not know who shot me or from which direction the shots came.

(*Note.*—No record in hospital list.)

(*Witness then withdrew.*)

285th Witness.

FRANCEES YOUSEF (Native), aged 15, employed in jeweller's shop, living in Haret-el-Bayoumi, No. 31, Bab-el-Gedid (Copt), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, our shop was closed owing to the riots and I went home. On my way home, in Haret-el-Hawash, in Moharrem Bey, a shot hit my left leg above the knee, entering the thigh and passing through it. I do not know who fired, but the crowd said that I had been hit by a Greek. They showed me the window from which the shot came. (The boy points up at an angle of 45 degrees. The wound is still bound up, but the boy indicates it to the Court as horizontal wound. The Court then examined the wound and found that it appeared to be caused by a ricochet, as the exit shows two wounds and that it was horizontal, as stated by the witness.)

Then I was taken to the Deaconess's Hospital.

(*Witness then withdrew.*)

286th Witness.

ABDEL LATIF ALY (Native), poultry merchant, living in Magharba Lane, Manshia, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. My son, El Sayed Abdel Latif Aly went to his work on Monday, the 23rd May. Whilst I was at my work it was reported to me that he was killed. I went to the street where he had been hit, near the back of Caracol Tebban, and found he had been taken away to hospital.

Whilst I was there shots were being fired from the top floor of a house.

(Note.—No. 5 in hospital list of those admitted who subsequently died, but no autopsy made.)

(The witness states that his son was exhumed with the other bodies, and body No. 21 in the list of bodies exhumed shows that he had been shot by a rifle or revolver, and received a horizontal wound. He was told that his son was hit by a bullet fired from a window on the first floor.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

287th Witness.

MAHMOUD EFFENDI AMIN ISMAIL (Native), carpenter, Gâma-el-Fahham, Kism Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I am going to give evidence as to the cause of these riots.

On Sunday, the 22nd May, a little after 9.30 in the evening, I was sitting at the shop of El Sheikh Mohamed-el-Halawani (cake seller). I then saw a crowd running and the shops closing. I got up to see what was the matter. I went half-way down Anastassi Street and I saw a demonstration coming towards me. When the demonstration got to where I was standing, I saw eight shots fired from the house No. 35. I cannot say from what floor the shots were fired, as I do not know who lives there; the house is a hotel. Two of the crowd fell. The windows of this hotel were open. There was very little light. I did not see any flash of any shot fired nor did I see any smoke. The two wounded men were carried away and I went again to the shop. I then saw a Maltese running out of the house from which the shots had been fired, and, entering into a shop, asking for protection, and I went after him. The owner gave him a tarboosh and he went home to his relations.

Next morning, Monday, the 23rd, I was in bed at 9 o'clock and heard shooting going on all over the quarter.

Q. Perhaps these shots were fired by the police?

A. No, they were not from the police.

Q. If you were in bed, how do you know by whom they were fired?

A. Truly, I do not know who fired.

At 2 p.m. I got up, dressed, and went to the shop where I was sitting the evening before. Later on I was bringing back children of Europeans from school by their request. In Syrian Church Street, a man pointed out his revolver from his window, but as he saw I had children with me, he did not fire. I went back and sat at the shop of Mohamed-el-Halawani, and a shot was fired at me from the house of the parents whose children I brought from school, who were Italians. I do not know who fired. Then I went and got the owner of the house, who asked them if they had fired, and they replied, "No." I went and saw an officer and got one of the buluk-el-ghafar to come and stand in front of the house. Shots continued to be fired from this house. The askari (soldier) fired two shots in the air; I am sure he did not fire at the windows.

It was about 3.30 or 4 in the afternoon when I asked the officer to send a buluk-el-ghafar there. He was an officer in the Egyptian army.

Q. At that time there was no officer of the Egyptian army anywhere but in the barracks at Kom-el-Dik or at the caracols?

A. But I saw him and spoke to him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

288th Witness.

MOHAMED SULEIMAN EL-SHIMI, Cake seller, No. 45, Anastassi Street, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. About 9.30 or 10 P.M. on Sunday the 22nd May, I was inside my shop and the last witness was sitting outside. I heard shots; went out and closed my shop and went home. I did not see who fired the shots. I did not see anything, and went home.

On Monday morning some Italians from the house No. 41 opposite my shop, asked me to help them to get their children back from school. I asked Mahmoud Effendi to go to the Italian school and fetch them—he went and brought them home, then came and sat outside my shop. While I was inside, I heard shots, and I then closed the shop from inside. I did not see anything else.

Q. Did you see the buluk-el-ghafar?

A. I saw the buluk-el-ghafar there whom the last witness brought—that was, I think, between 2.30 and 3 P.M. Whilst I was inside, the buluk-el-ghafar fired two shots in the air.

(Witness then withdrew.)

289th Witness.

AHMED RAMADAN SABBAK (Native), Police Clerk, Attarine Caracol, 29, Haret Khawas-Bab-el-Gedid, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd, between 2 and 3 P.M., I was in my house 29, Haret Khawas-Bab-el-Gedid, when one of my neighbours came to tell me there was somebody wounded in his house. I went and found a boy—Francees Youseff—wounded. I put some spirit on his wound and roughly dressed it. He told me he was walking from his shop when he was hit—he did not know who fired the shot, or from where it came.

On Sunday the 22nd May at 8 A.M. in the Place Mohamed Aly, I heard a lot of shots fired from balconies, perhaps twenty.

Q. Are you sure you are not mistaken and this happened on Monday morning?

After some uncertainty and discussion witness states:

A. I now remember it was Monday the 23rd May.

(Witness then withdrew.)

290th Witness.

KHALIFA ABDEL RAHMAN (Native), Merchant, Kom-el-Shaqafa, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 10.30 A.M. on Monday the 23rd May I was coming in front of the Bourse in a carriage when I saw an old Greek whom I knew—

he asked me to take him home. Before he could get into the carriage some small boys took him under the arms and led him away to the entrance of Hammam-el-Worsha Street. I then heard shots fired. I told my driver to go on, but on reaching Ibrahim Street we could get no further on account of the riots. There were some soldiers there. I got out of the carriage as the street was blocked by the crowd at Caracol Lebban and turned into a side street.

I do not know what the shots were that I heard or who fired them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

291st Witness.

MAHMOUD MOHAMMED DAWAR (Native), Teacher in the Mohamed Aly Industrial School, living at Kom-el-Dik, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd May at 8 A.M. I went to the school which is at Chatby. The telephone was going when I arrived—people asking about the pupils. The headmaster said it was better for everybody to go home.

At 10 A.M. I took the Ramleh tram and went to Ramleh Station and went on in a carriage to my brother's house at Manshia. One of my relations had died, so I went to the station as the coffin was being brought down. On the way back I met a crowd and a machine gun fired some shots but hit nobody.

As I walked down Sharia Sultan, I saw an arbagi with a number on his chest standing by a water tap, shot in the forehead. I went up to take the man's name when a large crowd came running up. I asked him who shot him, and he said three Greeks were riding in his carriage and instead of paying him they shot him in the head. The bystanders corroborated his tale. I was just about to take his name and number when the crowd shouted that the armoured car was coming. Some of them ran away; I was frightened and let the man go and he fell to the ground. I then went home. There are three Greek families living in my house and I told them not to go out.

I went and told the crowd outside my house they were not to do anything or if they did, I would give evidence against them.

I saw the man's number, but I do not remember it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

292nd Witness.

AMIN AZMI (Native), Advocate, Mixed and Native Tribunals, 12, Sharia Tewfik, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday at 8.30 A.M. I was on my way to the Mixed Tribunal—in a side street near the post office where is the Egyptian Telegraph Office—I saw an European fire three shots in the air with a revolver. He was standing by the shop of Salamander.

(Witness then withdrew.)

293rd Witness.

AHMED MOHAMMED BADR (Native), Merchant, 17, Sidi Emad, Lebban Kism, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. The Caracol Lebban is in my street. On Monday the 23rd May I was informed that my brother-in-law Mohammed Ahmed Effendi Aly had been shot. I went to the hospital and found him dead. There I met a man, Antonio Iskander, an Italian subject, who told me he was walking with the deceased from Manshia and that they were in Sharia Kaid Gohar when a shot was fired from No. 11, Syrian Church Street, which entered the back of his neck and came out of his mouth, killing him instantaneously.

(After discussion the Court agreed it was probable that body No. 28 in the list of exhumations—entered as unknown—was the dead man. The witness stated he was not present at the post-mortem, which is why the body was not known.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

204th Witness.

ANTONIO ISKANDER, Mechanic Saw Mills, Sharia Sidi Iskander, Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday the 23rd May about 3.30 p.m. I was walking with the deceased Mohammed Ahmed Aly near the Greek Church. I said we had better hurry as shots were coming in all directions.

Just before reaching the church there is a house No. 11 with a grocer's shop on the ground floor. From the apartment on the floor above it we saw the shutters open and a shot fired. We hurried on, but had not gone a step when another shot was fired and my companion was shot through the neck and fell to the ground—there was a great spurt of blood from his mouth.

There was a crowd there and further up the road about 200 metres there were some British soldiers. There was no row going on between us and the soldiers. Four of the buluk-el-ghafar were standing near us, they were looking at the windows and holding their rifles ready to shoot in the air if anybody fired a shot.

(Witness is asked the exact position from which the shot was fired—he points in a direction at right angles to the direction they had been walking in.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

295th Witness.

MOHAMED SOBHI KHAYYAT (Native), Sharia Nasr-el-Din, Anfushi, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday night at 9.30 p.m. (22nd May) I saw sitting in the Café Mohamed Aly in Manshia Square when a large demonstration came down the street. From Sharia Anastassi I heard a shot fired; there was an enormous crowd there and I could not get near, but I saw a wounded man who was taken away by the ambulance, I think his arm was bandaged. The crowd were shouting that shots were being fired from the windows. I myself did not see that.

[6656]

2 E 2

About five minutes later, someone came with the police, I think it was Ingram Bey, I do not know his name, but people said that he was "Wakil-el-Hakimdar" (Assistant Commandant). There were two policemen walking down the street with the Assistant Commandant. A shot was fired from a window and hit one of the soldiers with him. I saw that. Ingram Bey then told the crowd to burn the house.

Hassan Azuz was with me at the time. Azuz Effendi is my friend.

(Azuz Effendi was identified by Ingram Bey as a leader of demonstrations. No policeman was hit on this day.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

296th Witness.

IBRAHIM ABDEL LATIF, (Native), Commission Agent, Moharrem Bey, Sharia Bawalino, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On the 23rd May at 10 o'clock I was at the station to meet the body of a dead relation. We heard shots being fired from houses near the Station. As we were going along El-Hadari Street with the body, shots were fired from the houses on both sides. I saw three people wounded and taken away by the ambulance.

Shortly after, an armoured car came along and followed behind us—no more shots were fired. The people who were shooting were not shooting at us, but at the crowd. I heard more than fifty shots; I cannot say what arms were being used. Some of the shutters were shut and some were not—the shots were fired from the open lattice of the closed shutters.

(See 291st Witness who testifies to the funeral incident, and states the shots were fired by armoured car.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

TWENTY-SECOND DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 297. SAGH ABDEL HAMID KAMAL, Mamour, Kism Minet-el-Bassal.
- No. 298. MOH. EFF. SIRRY.
- No. 77. DR. FAHIM ABDEL SAID (recalled).
- No. 299. SULIMAN EFF. ABDEL SALAM.
- No. 300. BIMBASHI RICHARD ARTHUR REMANDA.
- No. 301. TEWFIK EFF. ABU KHÊR.
- No. 302. MOURSI ALI-EL-HAWA.
- No. 303. ABDEL HAFIZ MOHAMED.
- No. 304. OMBASHI MOH.-EL-SAID.
- No. 305. ABBAS EFF.-EL-MASFI.
- No. 306. ABDEL KADER EFFENDI.
- No. 307. SHAFIK BEY HALABA.
- No. 308. AHMED FAHMY MARYUTI.
- No. 309. IBRAHIM SAID ISSA.
- No. 310. TEWFIK TANÛS.
- No. 311. FAHIM WASILI GIRGIS.
- No. 312. ZAKI MOHAMED MOHAMED.
- No. 313. ZENAB BINT MOHAMED HUSSEIN.
- No. 314. BAHR BINT MOHAMED ZEID.
- No. 315. ABDEL GHÂNI SHUGRUF.
- No. 316. SHERÎF ABDEL SHERÎF.

297th Witness.

SAGH ABDEL HAMID KAMAL, Mamour, Kism Minet-el-Bassal (this caracol is in Rue 1^{re} Khedive, in the direction of the port), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 20th May, I went to the Governorate with the other mamours, and we were told not to interfere with the demonstrations. At about 12.30 a policeman came running into the caracol saying that a demonstration was coming with stones; he was pursued by some of the demonstrators with stones. I went out and asked what was the matter. The crowd said they thought that the soldier had come to bring other soldiers to beat them. I said that it was not true, and they replied that it had been done in Atterine. I told them that if the police at Atterine had beaten them, they must have done something to merit it, and if they did anything against the law I would do the same also. I reasoned with them; they left the stones and went on. They passed down the street and stopped at Matossian's Factory—among the demonstrators was a workman who had been dismissed from there. I think that on his

instigation they stoned the factory and broke some of the windows. The workman was an Egyptian.

On Saturday and on Sunday, I have nothing to report.

Midnight on Sunday I received a message from the Governorate saying that a Greek café at Gabbari had been set fire to, and the fire brigade was so interfered with that they could not function. I found that the fire was insignificant, but the café was in a state of disorder; some of the tables thrown down and some of the marble tops broken. I carried all the things inside and closed the café. I also detailed one of my policemen to guard the place till its owner came.

At 7-30 or 8 o'clock in the evening on Monday, the 23rd, a great many reports of pillaging and burning of shops of various nationalities were sent on to me, and I took precautions to put a stop to it, making some arrests of pillagers. About 11 o'clock I met the Sub-Commandant of Police with two automobiles.

(The witness gave details of what he did during the afternoon, which are not important enough to be noted.)

About 4 or 5 o'clock in the afternoon, I heard two shots fired. I went out and found one of my policemen and a soldier of the Egyptian army standing in the road, who said that two shots had been fired from the house opposite, frequented by Greeks. I went and shouted to them not to do so. Shortly afterwards, I was visited by a European of 60 years of age, who asked me what was the matter. I told him two shots had been fired from this house. He said that it was not true. I told him whether it was true or not, to advise those people not to fire, otherwise we would be obliged to take serious action.

On Tuesday, the 24th, a ghafir reported to me that he had been stabbed by two Greeks.

I could see the soldier of the Egyptian army standing before the caracol, and he did not fire during the incident just mentioned above.

(Witness then withdrew.)

298th Witness.

MOHAMED EFF. SIRRY, Secretary to the Governor of Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning I was in my flat, which is in Rue Sherif Pasha, looking on to the Bourse. At 7-45 I heard a noise in the street. I went on to the balcony with my wife and saw a demonstration passing composed of Europeans, Italians, and Greeks; the crowd was excited and told the shop-owners to close. They went to the Governorate. The Greek consul was at their head. I did not see the Italian consul.

About a quarter of an hour afterwards I heard shots and crowds running from the direction of the Governorate. Seeing the situation was serious, I dressed and went to the Governorate. I was told that there had been a regular battle in front of the Governorate, but that it was now over. I looked out of the window; there was nobody there then. That was about 9 o'clock.

I was told that the Governor was with the Italian consul and the Commandant of Police. The Governor later came down to his room with the Italian consul. Shortly after that I heard shots fired and a soldier called out "Enough. Don't fire." I looked and saw a police-

man looking up at the window of the house opposite the Governorate. Half an hour afterwards I heard a soldier shouting that they were firing from the hotel. It seems that the soldier was talking to somebody who was in the Governor's room. At the same time I heard somebody shouting from the hotel, protesting that nobody fired from there. I heard other shots apparently coming from all the houses, but there was nobody in the Square at all at that moment.

The Italian consul came to my room and stood at the window with me. I asked him if he had heard shots going on from the window; he said he had heard, but did not believe that the firing was from the hotel, as someone protested at once when accused by the police that no shots had been fired from there.

I returned to my house. During the rest of the day I heard shots coming from the direction of St. Catherine's Square, but I do not know who fired them. Everybody in the Governorate could have heard the shots that I heard. The other people at the Governorate are just as capable to give evidence about this firing as myself.

(Witness then withdrew.)

77th Witness (recalled).

DR. FAHIM ABDEL SAID, Police Doctor, Alexandria, is again called before the Court, sworn and examined. Witness stated:—

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. The only thing that came under my personal observation is this. On Monday, the 23rd, about 4 or 5 P.M., I was in a café in Mohamed Aly Square and we heard pistol or revolver shots near the Caracol Manshia. The soldiers who were standing near the caracol said that the firing was from a window behind the caracol. The soldiers were in front of the caracol.

Q. How could they see persons firing from behind the caracol?

A. I do not know—I actually did not see it myself. The mamour telephoned to the Governorate about what had taken place.

The soldiers in front of the caracol could only hear, but they could not see.

(Witness then withdrew.)

299th Witness.

SULIMAN EFFENDI ABDEL SALAM, Mulazim Awal, Alexandria City Police, Manshia Caracol, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Where were you during the Sunday and Monday of the disturbances?

A. On Sunday I left the caracol, having been relieved at 4 P.M., and went home. I changed into civilian clothes and spent the evening in the Alhambra. About 10.30 we heard shots outside; everybody left the theatre; we saw the ambulance bringing people to the Government Hospital near by. I did not go home, but made my way to Mohamed Aly Square to see what was happening. I saw nobody on the way, but on reaching the square met some ghafirs, who told me that Greeks had been firing on a demonstration in Anastassi Street, which was now over, so I went home.

On Monday I left my house in Ragheb Pasha Street at 8.30 to go to my work. I tried to get a tram, but they were not running. I turned up Atterine Street and heard some shots; people warned me

not to go that way, and said some shots had been fired in that street. I was in uniform on this occasion. I then took a roundabout route by Salah-el-Din Street, which runs parallel with Rue Atterine, and reached a small square behind Mohamed Aly Square (Saint Catherine's Square); here I heard some shots and saw a small boy wounded in the stomach lying on the ground. Two or three people came and I told them to carry him to a doctor. I also went to the doctor, who said he could do nothing for him, so I telephoned for the ambulance, and had him removed to the hospital.

Q. Did you see where the shots were coming from?

A. When the boy was wounded there was a crowd of about eight or fifteen Europeans in Saint Catherine's Square, and I saw one of them shoot the boy. They were coming from the Governorate.

Q. Why did you not arrest the man who shot the boy?

A. I was afraid. If I had had a force with me I could have done so, but being alone I was helpless.

Q. But you are a police officer; it was your duty to arrest the man?

A. I dare not act alone. The police are of no account in this town.

Q. You were in uniform; that would have protected you. Did you not take the name of the wounded boy?

A. He was speechless. I could not take his name. I do not know where any of the shots came from.

I heard a fire had broken out in a shop near Souk-el-Kanto at about 11.30, and asked for the fire brigade; but they were afraid to come. I myself sent and brought them to the scene and remained there till the fire was put out. I heard some shots at this time and whenever one was fired the crowd said, "Effendi, there is someone shooting from the windows." Nobody was hit, and I could not see where the shooting was coming from.

At 1 P.M. I saw two Greeks bringing two British soldiers to the caracol. There was a patrol of Egyptian army soldiers near by. The British fired at a man outside the caracol, and seeing this the Egyptian soldiers became very angry. I told the British soldiers they had no right to shoot the man.

Q. Did you not go to the patrol and report to the officer what had happened?

A. No, I did not.

Q. There was an occasion of a shot being fired at the caracol from an unknown source, whereupon some of your men came out and deliberately fired at a British soldier who was assisting a civilian outside. He had taken refuge behind a municipality cart. This is evidently the same incident. Did you see anything of it?

A. No, I never saw that happen at all.

Q. And you were at the caracol all day?

A. Yes.

(Witness then withdrew.)

300th Witness.

BIMBASHI RICHARD ARTHUR REMANDA, Inspector Alexandria City Police, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us an account of your experiences during the recent riots?

A. From Wednesday we have been watching events very carefully with the Commandant. On Friday the attack on the Atterine

Caracol took place. I was sent down with Ingram; we found a very nasty mob stoning the place and came in for a severe stoning ourselves. It was here that Corporal Brown was killed at 2 p.m. We managed to get away via the Eastern Harbour.

Q. Have you any personal information as to how the riots began on Sunday night?

A. No. I remained at Atterine on Sunday night until 2 or 3 in the morning. Nothing happened there, although I heard that the disturbances were spreading. I was on the telephone to the Governorate, and so was kept in touch with events. Later Ingram came round in the armoured car and gave me an account of all that had happened.

Q. The native testimony is that a Maltese fired a shot at the demonstrators on Sunday night, which started the row?

A. I think that is nonsense. The crowd had been angry for days. I foresaw the trouble coming a long time before. I have been twenty years in the force, and have never seen the mob in such an ugly temper.

On Monday Europeans were assembling, every nationality, in a state of panic; their confidence was absolutely shaken by the events of the previous night; they were clamouring for protection.

Q. Have you any information as regards firing from the windows of the houses?

A. No. I did not see any myself. There was a lot of shooting, especially on Monday morning. I think it is a matter that cuts both ways as regards the allegations against Europeans. I have heard privately that a lot of natives carried arms and were firing.

Q. Did you see anything of the shooting by the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian police?

A. No. That all took place in Manshia quarter. The shooting by the police was on Sunday night and Monday morning.

Q. The shooting by the police was on Sunday night and Monday morning?

A. I think Sunday night, about 10 or 11. I remember distinctly. I was in Atterine Caracol at the time.

Q. You mean that you were receiving reports that they were shooting?

A. Reports were coming in. I was rung up by headquarters, and it was reported to me. I never heard of any shooting from houses on Sunday. I heard that the police had to fire. No reports had come in on Sunday that the buluk-el-ghafar and Egyptian soldiers had been firing at Europeans.

Q. There was a lot of indiscriminate firing going on on Sunday night?

A. Yes. In Manshia and Lebban quarters.

Q. These reports you say came in on Monday?

A. Yes, when the Europeans were all up in arms we heard that they had lost confidence, and that the police had been attacking and firing on them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

301st Witness.

TEWFIK EFFENDI ABU KHËR, 1st Lieutenant, Alexandria City Police, Manshia Caracol, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, I was in the caracol with the

[6656]

2 F

Mamours and acting as orderly officer. A demonstration passed coming from Ras-el-Tin towards Midan Mohamed Aly. About ten minutes later I saw a native arrive who was wounded.

Q. What time was this?

A. Between 9 and 9-30 p.m. Some natives came to the caracol with the wounded boy and said that while a demonstration was passing from Anastassi Street, a Greek man from a balcony fired a shot from a revolver.

Q. Do you know the name of the boy?

A. I do not know the name of the boy. The Acting Mamour left the caracol, and went at once to the place of the accident. He instructed me to stay in the caracol as orderly officer. We had reports of many wounded boys and natives, who were sent direct to the hospital. The names of all the wounded were entered in the diary of the caracol. After this, we had reports of many shops being burned in the neighbourhood where the first accident had occurred in Anastassi Street and Sisters Street. Nothing more happened that evening. I think that evening the Egyptian army soldiers were in the caracol during the time the demonstration passed. There was a patrol of Egyptian soldiers (seven) under a Yuzbashi, Hassan Effendi Suliman, on duty then.

This evening Ingram Bey came in a motor car with some buluk-el-ghafar. He told me to give him some Egyptian army soldiers, and he took three of them and left, also taking the Yuzbashi.

Q. Were you in the caracol on Monday?

A. No. I left the caracol in the morning to go to the Court. I stayed in the Court until 10-30.

Q. Did you see anything on Monday?

A. No. I have nothing to give evidence about on Monday.

(Witness then withdrew.)

302nd Witness.

MOURSI ALI-EL-HAWA, Lieutenant, Alexandria City Police, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday, Saturday, Sunday and Monday I was in my caracol—no disorder happened to speak of in our quarter. I do not know why I have been called to give evidence.

The only incident that happened to me was on Saturday the 21st about 10 A.M. There was an Italian sitting with an Italian girl, and some school boys from the Technical School in Moharrem Bey told them to go away from there—they replied: "No, you go," and a dispute began. The Italian drew his revolver and fired in the air, whereupon the boys began to stone him—he ran away and got into the house of some stranger and the school boys went to burn the house down. I went down to disperse the crowd saying it was ridiculous to burn down a house because a stranger had taken refuge there. I took the man in my motor car to the police station. When the incident was over everything was quiet.

(Witness then withdrew.)

303rd Witness.

ABDEL HAFIZ MOHAMED, Lieutenant, Alexandria City Police, Manshia, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I was in the Caracol Manshia on Sunday night and was relieved at 9 A.M. Sunday morning. I drove home and heard shots—I cannot say from where they were fired. About three wounded were brought in on Sunday night, one of them was a secret policeman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

304th Witness.

OMBASHI MOHAMED-EL-SAID, Alexandria City Police, Kism Manshia, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, Monday and Tuesday, I was on leave at Ramleh, and not in the town at all. I do not know why I have been called to give evidence, as I saw nothing of the riots.

(Witness then withdrew.)

305th Witness.

ABBAS EFF.-EL-MASFI Correspondent of the "El Ahram," living at Hussein Pasha Iskandarani Street, Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I saw some of the disturbances on Monday morning, but I did not see anything happening on Sunday. On Monday morning when I came to my office I saw a very large number of Italians and Greeks in front of the Governorate, and saw a European murdered.

Q. Do you know how he was killed?

A. No. I do not know. I asked some of the crowd there. They told me that he was shot by somebody from a window; they did not know who the man was. I think the man was hit by a rifle shot.

Q. Was he a Syrian do you remember?

A. He looked a European. I do not know his nationality. He was shot through the head.

On the same day I went to Anastassi Street in order to see a fire which I heard had taken place in that quarter. I saw a small heap of stones in front of the street and noticed some natives on both sides of the streets, also some Europeans, and heard some shots at a distance, but nobody was hit at all. British soldiers had already gone to the street, some of them were stationed in Mohamed Aly Square and at Morum's.

I was told that it was not safe, but I did not mind, and I went on and nothing happened to me. It was between 10 and 11 A.M.

In Moharrem Bey district on Friday evening I was going home. At the bridge there was a band of natives armed with sticks. Leading to the station all the lamps were smashed and it was quite dark. It was difficult to pass through the crowd. I was in a cab. I saw some people molesting the passers by. They were a very low-class mob. No one was hit in my presence, but afterwards we heard that several people had been hit here. It was a very ugly crowd. I saw them threatening people.

Q. You did not see any Effendis?

A. No. Many people were robbed at this time, I understand. My carriage was stopped by the mob, and I was asked if I were

[6656]

2 F 2

a Moslem or a Christian. I made no reply. They did not attempt to rob me.

With regard to these disturbances I should like to say they began on Friday when the police stations were attacked by a mob. I went to Lebban Quarter. I heard there was a house that had been set on fire by the crowd and I went to see it. I saw Lebban Caracol besieged by the mob. There were about 200 people. They were stoning the caracol, and they were all of the lowest class. My cabman did not like to pass through as he was afraid. He stopped a little distance off and I got out and stood just in front of the caracol. All the windows and doors of the caracol were closed, not a single one was open. I noticed one of the men inside peeping out to see what was happening, and he was stoned and obliged to close the window again.

On Friday I always go to the Abu-el-Abbas Mosque to make my prayers. People of course have demonstrations on that day, and on this occasion they formed a long procession and marched to the town. I saw some hand-carts full of stones, and I wondered why the police allowed these people to have these carts. It certainly appeared to me to be a menace to public security, and I thought they ought to have been prevented by the police. So I was not surprised when I heard that they stoned the police stations afterwards. I have been fifteen years in Alexandria, and I feel sure that one single policeman could have prevented this, and stopped the people picking up and collecting stones and putting them into these carts as they did, and that if this had been stopped in the very beginning, these serious attacks and rioting would not have happened.

There were some roughs at the head of the procession. They also had a tin of petrol on one of the carts and it was seen by the police, and they did not try to take it or stop it. They had this in front of the mob. I asked the roughs why they were there and why they were using these stones and petrol, and I was told by some one (I do not know his name) that it was in order to defend the demonstrators in case of an attack by the police, as they had already heard the demonstrators had been attacked at Tanta. They continued for three days to carry these stones, each day they had more and no one took any notice.

I heard that the demonstrations passed through Anastassi Street in order to avoid passing in front of the Caracol Lebban, in case of trouble with the police, as firing had taken place at the demonstrators on Friday.

Q. You did not hear of any carts of stones before Friday?

A. On Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday the first carts of stones appeared, I believe.

Q. What do you think started the trouble on Sunday?

A. On Sunday I was told (I was not present) that they were shouting for Mustapha Kemal. The press in Alexandria always reproduce articles and news from the Turkish press, giving accounts of events which happen in Anatolia. The people admire Mustapha Kemal very much, and as they are impressed by these articles, they begin shouting for him, both the Effendi class, and the low class.

They also say a man fired from a window, said to be a Greek, I do not know why he fired. Some say he was drunk. This took place in Anastassi Street.

Q. It has been reported that he was a Maltese, but why should a Maltese fire. He has nothing to do with the Turks?

A. If he was a Maltese I suppose he was frightened that the demonstrators would set fire to his house.

Q. Did you hear anything of a story about natives attacking some Greek women in a house of ill-fame, trying to steal their bracelets, and that some men fired revolver shots to protect them in the afternoon of Sunday.

A. No. I did not hear anything of that. I know of one incident which was serious. On Sunday night in Sikka-el-Gedida Street, Greeks were firing at natives, and the natives were stoning the Greeks. Only one policeman was standing in the street at the time, and if he had taken any action, the mob would have killed him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

306th Witness.

ABDEL KADER EFFENDI, Director of "El Ahaly," living at Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, I went to my office and then heard of the events that had taken place the previous night. I heard a good many shots being fired while I was in my office. It is near the station in front of the Mosque Nebi Daniel. We heard a native had been killed in the street and I telephoned for the ambulance. The same thing happened about five minutes later in the case of another person. About a quarter of an hour later, I heard four men had been hit. I then heard there was trouble in Moharrem Bey and that the house of a Greek had been sacked there. I became nervous about my family, and took a carriage and went home. On the way I heard several shots fired. I found all safe in my house.

Whilst I was at my office, a certain M. Richard Schutz—Dutch subject—came to see me and told me a crowd of Italians had gone to the Italian consulate asking what they were to do—the Italian consul had told them to defend themselves. M. Schutz said he had heard the story from several Italians. I afterwards spoke to M. Vivaldi on this subject, and he told me he had said nothing of the sort—some of the employees of the Government corroborated this alleged statement. M. Vivaldi asked me to come to the consulate, and explained that neither he nor anyone else had said such a thing. M. Schutz also told me that a crowd of Europeans had been at the Place de Consuls half an hour after that, and there had been a row and some of them had fired shots.

The articles which were published in my newspaper were brought to me in the ordinary way by our correspondents. It was reported to me by some students from the Mohamed Aly School in Moharrem Bey that on Friday they were standing in the street when suddenly a shot was fired at them without provocation; I, however, did not publish this in my newspaper. I advised them to go to the Governorate and make a formal complaint.

Some Italians told me that they had been challenged by the crowd in one of the low quarters, but on stating their nationality they were allowed to proceed on their way.

(Witness then withdrew.)

307th Witness.

SHAFIK BEY HALABA, Advocate, Native Tribunals, living in Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I left Karmus Court on Monday, the 23rd, at 11 o'clock with the intention of coming to this building. I took my automobile. I had with me Osman Nur-el-Din and two others. We came down Khedive 1st Street, but owing to the large crowd there, we had to turn off down a side street. In this side street we met six or seven Europeans, one of whom raised his stick and tried to hit Osman Nur-el-Din, but my chauffeur noticed him and put on speed, so that he was unable to hit him. He then drew a revolver from his pocket and fired at us, but fortunately did not hit any of us. The chauffeur put on top speed and we got away. I made a complaint to the Governorate, but have been unable to find the aggressor.

(Witness then withdrew.)

308th Witness.

AHMED FAHMY MARYUTI, Furniture Seller, 12, New Street, Sikka-el Gedida, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

(Witness produced brassard as a member of the Ambulance Society.)

A. At 4 P.M. on Friday, the 20th May, I was at a meeting of the Ambulance Society when I received a call and went to a chemist's shop in Sik-el-Gedid, where I found a man with a large hole in his stomach. I did what I could for him, and took him in the ambulance to the hospital. On the way I questioned him. He told me he was wounded near the Gumruk Caracol, and was shot by a policeman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

309th Witness.

IBRAHIM SAID ISSA, Merchant, living at 91, Anastassi Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I was coming from seeing the doctor at 6 P.M. on Tuesday, the 24th May. In Sharia Ibrahimî I saw at house No. 30 two or three Europeans standing on a balcony. A shot was fired and the crowd got excited down below, but I calmed them. The shot was fired from a side street called Bakry Bey Street.

I went and complained to the police and saw the mamour of Caracol Lebban. He sent with me an officer, and I pointed up at a window, and he found that one of the people there was a European constable. I do not know what has happened in the enquiry. I do not know the name of the constable.

(Witness then withdrew.)

310th Witness.

TEWFIK TANÛS, Correspondent of "Mokattam," living in Rue Erfan, No. 11, Moharrem Bey, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. All I saw happened on Monday morning.

At about 7.30 A.M. a large crowd of Greeks and Italians came down Sherif Pasha Street to the Governorate. At 8 A.M. I saw the Italian consul upstairs in the Governorate and asked him where Grant Bey was. About a quarter of an hour later, Ingram came and discussed matters with the Italian consul; then Colonel Grant arrived. At 9 A.M. a native demonstration was seen coming from Sisters Street, and it was feared the rival processions would meet and there would be a collision between them. This happened and many shots were fired by Europeans. I saw two or three dead.

Q. Were any of the natives shot too?

A. No. I saw some Greeks. The Italian consul came down and made a brief speech, telling the people to be quiet, and that measures for their safety would be taken. Someone else made a speech, too, and said that as the local Government authorities were not going to defend them, they must defend themselves.

I left the Governorate and went down to Mohamed Aly Square, where I saw Europeans shooting at natives—some of them were going to fire at me; but I told them I was a Christian and they let me pass on.

Then I went to Ras-el-Tin and saw many natives looting and burning the shops. I came down from Ras-el-Tin to Gumruk. I did not see anybody shooting. From there I went to Bab-el-Akhdar in the Kism Lebban. Near the Hammamil natives were burning shops and robbing their contents. Two or three times I saw shots coming from balconies and windows in this quarter. At Atterine I saw several fires. One shop, No. 68, was on fire. The fire engine was there trying to put it out, and some of the natives attempted to cut the hose.

In Rue Abd I saw natives carrying their relations, sons, &c.; one was killed, I do not know who by. I saw two or three British soldiers in a cross-road with their arms. When I went back to my office there were disturbances going on in the mosque.

(Witness then withdrew.)

311th Witness.

FAHIM WASILA GIRGIS, living in the Fayûn, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell me what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. About 10 minutes past 8 on the 23rd May I came out of my brother's house, No. 27, Sharia Ramleh. I found a crowd of Greeks and Italians marching down, calling out to the shopowners to shut their shops, saying that they had been to the consulate and received orders to use their arms on the Moslems. I then went to the Midan Mohammed Aly. There I heard shots coming from the Mixed Court and Morum's. Five or six shots were fired from the Mixed Tribunals. The shooting came from one of the middle windows—third floor. Shots also were fired from the third floor of Morum's. A crowd of natives assembled in the square; also I noticed a crowd of Italians and Greeks. A Greek fired two shots and hit two boys. The crowd took away his revolver and killed him in front of Sednawi's shop. I took two Europeans and put them in Majestic Hotel for safety. (Produces a receipt for them from the Majestic Hotel.)

All the windows of the Mixed Tribunals were open, and people were all standing on the balconies.

Q. There are no balconies in that building.

A. There are balconies in Morum's. I mean the people of the Mixed Tribunals were leaning out of the windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

312th Witness.

ZAKI MOHAMED MOHAMED, Watchmaker, Sisters Street, living at Hammam-el-Worsha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Friday at 6-30 P.M. I left my shop and went to sit in the coffee-house of Mursi, waiting for the gun to go, as I was fasting. I saw crowds of demonstrators passing, and suddenly I noticed an Italian called Chinso, who is a barber, who was standing in front of his shop, produce a revolver, fire three shots at the crowd, and hit three people.

I ran to a policeman and informed him, and he at once said he would telephone to Captain Ibrahim Effendi Hamdi, at the Caracol Lebban. I went to the caracol and saw him myself and informed him of the incident. He said he would send a police officer at once. He sent an English police officer and a native officer, and an officer who was wearing European clothes. They all went to the spot. The number of the policeman is 3246. The native officer who went with the English officer, I think, is called Mohamed Nassar.

(Witness then withdrew.)

313th Witness.

ZENAB BINT MOHAMED HUSSEIN, 14 years of age, living near Caracol Lebban, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At 12-30 P.M. on Monday, the 23rd May, I was going to see my father in Hammam-el-Worsha Street, because he ought to have been home at 12 o'clock, and I heard there had been a fire at the cotton factory where he works. I was hit in the leg, and fell to the ground. I fainted. When I came to, two people were standing by me, who said the shot had been fired from a window. I did not see who fired the shot. I did not see any soldiers there, nor did I see any car pass.

(The bullet produced by the doctors as having been taken from this girl's leg is from a service revolver. It is not flattened or altered in shape in any way. The Court is of opinion that some mistake has been made, as if this bullet had hit a bone, which must have been the case in this instance, it would not have been its present shape.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

314th Witness.

BAHR BINT MOHAMED ZEID, living at Bab Sidra, Karmus district, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, at 11 A.M., I was walking in Sharia Atterine, when I was hit by a shot. I do not know whence it came, or who fired it. It went in at the sole of my left foot, and came out on the top of the foot. The shot came from behind.

(Witness then withdrew.)

315th Witness.

ABDEL GHANI SHUGRUF, shoemaker, living at Atterine Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I went to my shop in the morning of Monday, the 23rd May, and found the whole place in an uproar, so I closed my shop and started for home. Then I saw a mixed crowd of Arabs and Greeks come running, and I returned to the shop in order to get inside for safety until the row was over. I heard them shouting in Greek outside, "Let us smash this shop," and they banged on the door. I called out that I was Greek. They said, "No, you are not, you son of a dog." Two Greeks from the upper floor called out that I was a friend of theirs and a Greek, so they left me, and these two Greeks who lived above took me and my boy upstairs.

I was looking through the shutters of their room and I saw a woman walking in the street and some Greeks were running up and down. The woman fell to the ground shot through the foot. I cannot say who shot her.

(Witness then withdrew.)

316th Witness.

SHERIF ABDEL SHERIF (Berberine), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was standing in front of an electrician's office on Monday, the 23rd, where I am the boab. I saw the woman "Bahr" pass, and she suddenly sat down and held her foot. I saw that it was bleeding. I did not hear any shot, nor did I see who shot her.

(Witness then withdrew.)

LIST OF DOCUMENTS ATTACHED.

- (A.) Photographs of damaged premises.*
- (B.) Police daily diary.
- (C.) Translations of seven propaganda pamphlets.
- (D.) Agent's report of speech of Sheikh Sáad at Abou-el-Abbas Mosque, Friday, the 20th May, 1921.
- (E.) Agent's report of proceedings at funeral of victims of demonstration of Friday, the 20th May.
- (F.) Agent's report of speech of Sayed Effendi Rushdi Halfawi at Sheikh Ibrahim Pasha Mosque, Friday, the 20th May, 1921.
- (G.) Proceedings of inquest on Leon Vassalo.

(B.)

Alexandria City Police,

Public Security Division, Branch "A,"

P.S.A. 40589.

The Governorate, Alexandria, May 24, 1921.

The Director-General, Public Security Department,
Ministry of the Interior, Cairo.

I enclose herewith a diary of events, including Friday and Saturday. You will see from this the difficult time that we have passed through.

The question will probably arise as to why I was compelled to hand over the town to the British military authorities. The situation on Monday morning at 3 A.M. was that the whole available force of guard company and Egyptian army were employed as pickets in the quarter where the rioting had taken place. The Egyptian army only numbered about 300 men, which, after allowing for guards' reliefs, camp duties, &c., allowed for eighty men for action duty. Their conduct on Sunday night failed to encourage me to rely on them greatly. On Monday morning the telephone service practically collapsed, owing to the fact, I understand, that the operators failed to come to work due to the state of affairs in the town. This unfortunately affected us very seriously. My assistant commandant was unable to communicate with me about 8.20, when he wished to inform me about the gathering of Italians at Ramleh Station. Having arrived at the Governorate, he managed to get through to the G.O.C. and informed him of the serious state of affairs. Meantime the reports were reaching the Governorate (through our private line) that murders were taking place in various parts of the town. When the Europeans began firing it was obvious that there would be rioting on a large scale, and at 8.50 he informed G.O.C. that it would be necessary to take over the town. I reached the Governorate a few minutes later, when he informed me of what he had done. I fully concurred, as fighting was taking place at the time beneath the Governorate, and I confirmed his action. There was no time to make any application to the Adviser, and I considered your letter of the 4th May had

* Not reproduced.

been cancelled by the message from the Residency and the Brigade-Major, marked A and B in my diary. I would point out that on Friday my application to obtain permission to fire took over an hour to obtain, and any such delay on this occasion would have been fatal. As the man on the spot, I judged it was my duty to act, and the G.O.C., when he arrived, fully concurred.

(Signed) ALAN C. GRANT, *Miralai,*
Commandant, Alexandria City Police.

Alexandria City Police,
Public Security Division, Branch "A,"

P.S.A. 40576.

The Governorate, Alexandria, May 24, 1921.

Re: DAILY REPORT.

A diary of the events since the last report, dated the 21st.

My last report gave details up to the speeches in the mosque and the departure of the demonstration.

At 12-30 on Friday the Mamur Gumruk reported that Ahmed Pasha Yehia had arrived at the mosque at 11-45 A.M., and that there was about 1,000 people inside and 500 outside, also a number of roughs with carts of stones, waiting to join the demonstration.

At 13-20 it was reported by a policeman on beat duty that a demonstration about 5,000 strong, preceded by carts loaded with stones, was going towards Manshia.

At 13-33 Manshia reported that a crowd with stones and flags were passing, but were quiet; they were followed by the demonstration, which shouted, "Long live Zaghlul!"

They entered the square and proceeded up Sherif Pasha Street, but were quiet except a few hostile demonstrations against the English.

On passing the Main Guard stones were thrown at the building, but the guard did not fire, at our request.

The demonstration then went on to the Caracol Atterine, and at 14-41, without warning, heavily stoned the caracol and the hut of the military police, killing a corporal of the English mounted police who dashed out to attack them.

The reserves from Kom-el-Dik, with the mounted troop, drove off the crowd.

At 15-15 the crowd attacked Kism Manshia, breaking windows, and rushed the ground floor. By 15-26 the mounted troop arrived and drove off the crowd.

At 15-55 Gumruk Kism was attacked.

The situation was so serious that permission was asked from Cairo to open fire.

At 16-18 the Minister of Interior said he would consult Prime Minister *re* firing and inform us.

At 16-20 it was reported that the mob was in charge of Gumruk. At 16-25 I informed G.O.C. that it might be necessary to take over town, but not to do anything till I communicated with him again. G.O.C. replied that troops were standing by.

At 16-35 it was reported that Gumruk Caracol was on fire.

At 16-36 the Adviser telephoned to fire if necessary, and left decision to the man on the spot. Ingram Bey then left with armed

[6656]

2 G 2

reinforcements and attacked the crowd from the rear under heavy stoning. He was compelled to open fire, and picked shots selected the ringleaders.

At 17.10 the Adviser telephoned that he had authority from Lord Allenby and General Congreve to employ armoured cars.

When this was communicated to General Blake it lead to a misunderstanding, as General Blake considered that the fact of him giving us armed forces entailed him taking over the town, and he arrived at 17.50 and announced he would take over the town, and ordered the enforcement of the Curfew Order.

At 19.50 General Blake informed me that he had received instructions not to take over the city, but merely lend me an armoured car.

At 17.45, in the meantime Ingram Bey reported that he had the situation in hand at Gumruk Caracol, but he had been compelled to open fire.

From 17.45 to 18.35 reports were received of isolated attacks in various Kisms.

At 18.35 Lebban Caracol was attacked.

At 18.50 Lebban Caracol reported on fire.

At 19.20 Ingram Bey who had proceeded in the armoured car reported all clear as the crowd fled on its approach. No firing was necessary.

At 19.45 Attarine reported many disturbances and looting on Moharrem Bey Street and Ingram Bey was instructed to proceed by the armoured car. Disturbances quelled.

At 17.55 message from Residency that instructions had been sent to General Blake to employ British troops at his discretion. Commandant informed General Blake of this message.

At 20.25 telephone from Brigade-Major to Commandant. "A message received from G.H.Q. that matters were in General Blake's hands, but that he will not deviate from instructions already received, unless situation requires it, and after consultation with Commandant of Police."

At 20.26 till 22.26 numerous reports of spasmodic attacks were received from various parts of the town.

At 22.26 Caracol Karmus reported as heavily attacked. Telephone message sent to Ingram Bey to return by armoured car.

At 22.55 situation reported as critical.

At 23.5 Ingram reported he had relieved Karmus, but had considerable difficulty in approaching caracol as all roads were blocked by barricades.

At 23.55 the town was more or less normal.

Note on Ramleh.

Many exaggerated reports have appeared in the papers with regard to the casualties in Ramleh and Bacos districts.

At 21.30 a small demonstration in Bacos which tore up railings, trees, &c., and came on to the caracol, broke street lamps, and stoned the police and the caracol, some shots were fired in the air. Some of the demonstrators were wounded, but a man, the owner of a shop some distance away was wounded by a spent bullet.

This is the report of the Mamour, but the Inspector is making further investigations,

Saturday passed without incident as reported in my P.S.A. 40547 of the 22nd instant.

Sunday.—The funerals of the remaining five victims of Friday's disturbances were buried in the morning with the usual Nationalist honours. The procession was orderly and no incidents took place.

After the burial at Pompey's Pillar Cemetery about 200 of the "mourners" proceeded back; round the town, noisy, but orderly. They carried banners, but no sticks or stones. Their cries were "Long live Zaghlul!" "Down with the Government Wafd!" Mounted police shepherded them. They re-entered the Gumruk Native Quarter without incident. The situation was then reported calm.

At about 21.45 Lebban reported that a mob of natives were demonstrating in Anastassi Street (a low, mixed European and native quarter), and that Europeans were firing from the houses.

The Assistant Commandant (Ingram Bey) was despatched with a force of guard company armed with sticks, and found the mob in a state of intense excitement, some of them wounded.

Promiscuous firing was going on from the upper windows, and the mob had set fire to a certain number of houses.

The crowd were forced back and cordons established round the burning buildings.

Efforts were made to calm down the Europeans and stop the firing, but were unsuccessful, and firing went on despite the presence of the police.

Further casualties occurring amongst the natives, they broke through the cordon and attacked individuals. At 22.36 armed reinforcements of police and Egyptian army were despatched by motor lorry.

Several Europeans more or less injured were saved by the police, including three Greeks shut up in a burning café. A European had been previously burned by the mob before the arrival of the police. The whole quarter was then systematically cleared by the police with fixed bayonets and the fire extinguished, shooting being impossible owing to the danger of hitting Europeans.

At 23.30 Hammamil outpost was attacked and Ingram Bey marched to its relief. Egyptian army pickets were now posted round the whole quarter and armed guard patrolled the streets.

At 23.45 Ingram Bey reported that the Hammamil and Anastassi Street quarter were under control.

At 23.50 report came from the telephone company that a mob was gathering to cut the communications.

All my reserves were now employed in the street so when at 24.00 hrs. the Hotel Majestic reported that an officer had been wounded, I asked the G.O.C., who had an armoured car standing by the main guard, if I might use it for breaking up these outside demonstrations and general reconnoitring of the town.

This was granted and the car went off under a British inspector and dispersed all the small crowds without having to fire.

A reconnoitre was made round the whole town, and at 2.30 the city was reported calm. The worst quarters being picketed by the Egyptian army and guard company.

The officer referred to above turned out to be a Greek.

At 7.29 the tramway company reported that Europeans were being assaulted on the trams in Attarine, and some guard company

were sent off and dispersed them. (They were only small boys throwing stones.)

The telephone service was very bad owing to the absence of most of the operators, and when I rang up in the morning, I could not get any reply.

A message came through to the Assistant Commandant about 8.20 that a very large crowd of Italians were leaving the Consulate near Ramleh Station.

He tried to get on to me without avail, getting no answer from the Central station, so he hurried down and found that they had arrived at the Governorate in a state of wild excitement waving revolvers.

Knowing that any failure to control that crowd would lead at once to bloodshed and riot, the Assistant Commandant tried to get through to me again, but failed, so he rang up the G.O.C. and informed him that it might be necessary to take over.

Every effort was made to calm them, but they rushed off firing.

All this time messages arrived from every kism that Europeans were being attacked and massacred.

I at last received a communication from the Governorate and hurried up, but just before I arrived Ingram Bey found that the Italians and other Europeans were opening fire on a mob of Arabs who were approaching the Governorate.

I got on to the G.O.C. at 8.50 and informed him that the town was out of control.

Between 8.50 and 9.39 when the G.O.C. arrived no less than six serious messages arrived of looting, fires and murders.

At 9.49 Attarine reports Europeans and natives fighting.

At 9.43 natives looting shops in Gumruk.

At 9.50 Lebban situation very serious. Houses being broken into—fighting in the streets.

At 9.52 Manshia reports shops being looted.

At 9.55 Greeks firing in Gumruk.

At 9.59 Attarine situation very extreme, natives and Greeks shooting.

After this time the troops had begun to take over the town and all further incidents were reported to the main guard for such action as they considered necessary.

(Signed) ALAN C. GRANT, *Miralai,
Commandant, Alexandria City Police.*

(C.)

(Translation.)

THE DISSENTING MEMBERS OF THE DELEGATION.

ENOUGH, YOU ENEMIES TO YOURSELVES!

You have debased yourselves, you have reviled your past and you have written with your hand a shameful page of history.

You have waged war against Saad and have committed disgraceful deeds. You wished to deceive the nation by saying that you wished to leave the Ministry to enter the negotiations and then examine its work. You thought you could deceive with your words the nation which you professed to serve. You disagreed amongst yourselves and were

defeated at the commencement of the road, and thus you rendered valuable service to the enemy of the nation. Are you not the very persons who, when Saad detailed you to know the intentions of the British before entering into the negotiations, said that you had obtained satisfactory assurances, and afterwards it became clear that you were either liars or deceived. Did one of your number forget that project which he laid down secretly in agreement with Adly and Rushdy, and which was presented to Milner, and then when Saad Pasha knew of it he got hold of the original copy, but it was stolen from him a few days afterwards? Did you not undertake to the Milner Mission to make the project favourable in the eyes of the nation, and did you not, when closeted with Milner, speak behind the back of Saad Pasha, for his difficult attitude? Did you not exchange the reservations for desires? Did you not agree to perform the preliminary part of the negotiations and to leave the official part to Adly Pasha and his companions, and for this reason you have turned against Saad to-day in order to carry out your policy? Do you ignore that Adly was looking in Paris and other places for dwellings suitable for the Egyptian Ambassadors when the agreement had not been made? Did you not swear to the nation that your interpretations of the Milner project were entered in official *procès-verbaux* signed by Milner? Did you not disagree with Saad in Europe after your last meeting with Milner, because he had refused the official negotiation on the basis of the abolition of the Protectorate and the acceptance of the reservations? Did you not say, knowing that the project is a Protectorate even though the reservations were accepted, that you accept to negotiate if the reservations were accepted, and can this have any meaning other than that you want to enable England to govern the country? Was Saad acting in Europe with your approval or not? If he was acting in agreement with you, then you have broken your engagement to the country and attacked him from motives of envy and hatred, and if he was not acting in agreement with you, then you have condemned yourselves to be weak and inefficient.

You praise Adly Pasha. We do not blame you, but by your praising him you do harm to yourselves, for he was one of the Ministers of the Protectorate, and one of the signatories to the *procès-verbal* of its acceptance in Egypt in the years 1914 and 1918; nay it was he who facilitated matters to Saad by his reports which he and Rushdy and Adly and Sidky sent with Ali Bey Maher. It was he who drove the Delegation to negotiation, and agreed to accept the Protectorate project on condition it is called "independence." It was he who returned from London after being promised to become Prime Minister, to preside over the negotiations and establish the Protectorate. It was he who said to Allenby what Rushdy said, viz., "If we return to the Ministry, we will do what you want."

If you, members of the Delegation, knowing all these secrets and the provisions of international law, have not been successful in the negotiation, but have brought a Protectorate and are now laughing at yourselves justifying your misdeed by confessing your guilt, what will be the result of the negotiations between the Protectorate Ministry and England, the Ministers who honestly said that the Protectorate was a great blessing for the country? You thought that you could injure Saad by what you said, but you injure yourselves only, otherwise why have Maitre Abd-el-Aziz Fahmi and his companions not said a word all these months about the scandals revealed. Are

they not the originators of the idea which germinated in the heads of the Ministers whom Saad Pasha called exponents of hesitation and defeat? You say that no negotiation should be entered into, before the reservations were accepted. When you confess that you have not presented all the reservations of the nation, and when you declare that the acceptance of the reservations maintains the Protectorate. Whereas Saad says that he accepts no reservations or negotiations on the basis of the Milner project, but accepts to negotiate anew on the basis of independence, and that if they want to know his opinion once more about the Milner project, he would take the opportunity of stating the true desires of the nation. It seems as if Saad Pasha wishes to flee from the Milner project and its reservations, in order to save himself and his nation from the Protectorate, but you by your deeds are confirming the Protectorate and destroying the union of the nation, which is not the work of people faithful to their country. Congratulations for what your hands have wrought. Everyone will be rewarded for his deeds.

(Translation.)

UNION, UNION, SUPPORT SAAD.

Egyptians, I see that there is discord amongst you. I am afraid that matters should get worse and then the result would be very dangerous. Beware of the pitfalls of politics. For I see that the hand of intrigue plays behind the scenes, so that there may be disagreement amongst you, to your detriment. What do you propose to do? Glorious brothers, hold council amongst yourselves, and do not quarrel, lest you should be weak, and your enemy would tighten its grip on you, and you would be humble and poor. That's not the way of cautious fighters.

Our attitude with regard to the negotiations is very critical. Consequently, everybody started to give their opinion as to the best and safest means to adopt.

Discussion became so hot that it led to disagreement. This is not in your interest. The Egyptian plenipotentiaries derive their strength from the support of the people, whereas the British plenipotentiaries rely on the power of their country.

The truth is that the best way is that no Egyptian should enter the negotiations unless the Protectorate were abolished and the complete independence, supported by the evacuation, were recognised. But it is almost impossible to adopt this line of action, so long as there are in the nation people who are of opinion that the Ministry should enter the negotiations above and that the Delegation should stand behind, and so long as there is in the country a Ministry which does not hesitate to enter the negotiations without restrictions or conditions, and which only says to the people that it will do all in its power to obtain undoubted independence for them. But the people have not forgotten that the framers of the political programme of the present Ministry are the same as those who accepted the Protectorate, admired the Protectorate project, understood it to be independence, and strive to make the nation accept it. There are others who opine that the Delegation should not enter the negotiations unless the Protectorate were abolished, and the basis of the negotiations modified, as England wishes that the object of the negotiations should be to exchange views about the Milner project. This opinion is more

in the interest of the nation, and those who are in favour of the Ministry entering the negotiations alone should have followed it. If they had done so the Ministry should have seen itself before a force which it could not overcome, and it would have been obliged either to collaborate with it or resign in favour of a Ministry which can realise the desire of the nation. Unfortunately this was not done, and each party stood to defend its opinions.

Before these intrigues, the object of which is to break the unity of the nation, what has Saad Pasha to do? Should he leave the negotiations to the Government, or should he enter it without restriction or condition, and then his position would not be staid. No, he does not think it advisable to leave the Ministry to negotiate alone, as he knows that the result of its negotiations will be far from the wishes of the nation, and the consequence will be that the enemy tightens its grip on us, and will be guided by the Ministry to know our points of weakness and will rely on it to confirm the Protectorate by force against our will. The Protectorate, in the opinion of the Ministry is a great blessing. If they deceived us by the words "undoubted independence," it is they who talked before about complete independence, and when the Milner project was brought they called it complete independence. It is they who drew the Delegation to the first negotiations, relying on mere verbal promises, which were about to throw the people in the hot fire of the Protectorate.

Also, it was not advisable that he should enter the negotiations with the Ministry without restriction or condition. In view of this grave situation, he drew up a plan to the effect that a Sultanic Rescript should be issued embodying the following four conditions:—

1. That the object of the negotiations should be to abolish the Protectorate of the 18th December, 1914, internationally, so that its effect may be removed from the international treaties in which it is mentioned.

2. To arrive at the recognition of the international independence, internally and externally, taking into consideration the desire of the nation as expressed in the reservations.

3. The abolition of martial law and press censorship before commencing the negotiations.

4. That the Delegation should have the majority in the negotiations and that it should have the presidency, so that it may have the right to break the negotiations should they turn out not to be in the interest of the nation.

The least that can be said for this plan is that the Sultanic Rescript should be as an engagement upon the "Ministry of the British Protectorate" and the throne together, that the object of the negotiations is to abolish the Protectorate and to obtain the negotiation of the complete independence of the country, internally and externally, and that in case the object of it is not realised, the Delegation can break the negotiation, and then the Ministry cannot enter any negotiation, for it would be fruitless. It seems as if Saad Pasha wished in reality to place restrictions on the Ministry and those who share its views. He thinks it probable that the negotiations would be fruitless, unless perhaps he means to convince the Ministry and its supporters that any weak attitude before England

is not in the interest of the Egyptians. This would lead us to the right attitude taken up by America before England on the day of its independence.

We would also gain from this plan—by the abolition of martial law and the press censorship—to be more free in the choice of our means of peaceful fight for independence, and also we should be more confident than we are now that if the negotiations are not in our interest, they will not be carried out so long as Saad is the President and the majority supports him.

The Fatherland calls you to stand by Saad and to support him, and to unite so that he may not become weak. Those who in their great love of Egypt are anxious that their opinions should be followed as being the best in the interests of the country, should spare their strength until they see that the whole nation is of their opinion, and this cannot be, it seems, before the plan laid down by Saad Pasha has been carried out.

Therefore, be united and know that you will obtain your end sooner or later, and beware of dissension. It is a poisonous wind which the enemy sends on you in order to enable him to take you all ruthlessly and mercilessly. God forbid that this calamity should befall you. Union is strength.

(Translation.)

TO THE WORKMEN ALL THE WORLD OVER, BE UNITED

MAY DAY, THE WORKMEN'S INTERNATIONAL FÊTE.

Workmen and Peasants in Egypt and the East.

The workmen of all classes all over the world celebrate May Day as a symbol of the advancement of labour, the emancipation of humanity and the commencement of a new era under the canopy of justice and equality.

On this day everything is at rest. The engines are silent, the trains are stationary, the trams in the stores, and the ships in their harbours. The people quit the workshops, the factories, the offices, the fields and the woods. The workmen leave their tools, the peasants their ploughs and walk through the streets and the promenades, enjoying the brilliant sun and the lovely spring, the spring of humanity and the progress of nature. On this day the hearts of workmen are filled with joy and strength and faith in a glorious future for noble humanity. With head aloft and rare strength, the workmen display a strong will to break the bonds of economical slavery and do away with the moral depression with which the present social institutions have fettered them. In spite of the barriers which separate the people, the fanaticism and hatred which distinguish between the members of humanity, the workmen, in strong bodies conscious of their duty, unite in their fight against the present institutions which have divided humanity into two sections, one section working in its majority and producing, but grovelling in misery and sunk in ignorance, and the other representing the minority, but living in luxury and on the shoulders of the others.

Workmen and peasants, the capitalists, after sucking the blood of the labourers of the West and exploiting them to the highest degree, have turned their attention to the East and spread in Asia and Africa, which the exploiters, in agreement with the native proprietors, have begun to exploit, together with their peaceable

labourers. The people and the nations and the Powers have become like goods which are sold and bought, and under the veneer of civilisation and progress people, numbering in millions, are sunk in shameful slavery, under the influence of drink, venereal diseases, consumption, &c., which are caused by the civilisation of illicit wealth. The large companies, the trusts, and the millionaires, the lords and the barons, &c., in agreement with the present persons in authority, have become proprietors of this wretched last. The workmen have become slaves for them. They sell them their goods at cheap prices during peace time and their bodies as food for the guns during war time. They mobilise them in order to kill one another in case the small Powers or classes of the workmen dare to claim their rights or emancipation.

Workmen and peasants, you should know that the strong, who come to our country to overload us, come not on account of the difference of our races, religions, languages and colours, which exist in mankind, but to rob our fields, mines, the treasures of our wealth and the produce of our hands, and because they saw that we were weak before their strength.

Do not forget that these foreigners, like our rich and tyrants, betray us and sell us and exploit us, and our real enemies are not those who are outside our countries or beyond the seas, but those masters who exploit us here, whether they are foreigners or natives. The miners, the sailors and the workmen in Great Britain and the peasants in France and the workmen in Germany, the labouring classes in Russia and all the world over are brothers and allies in our cause. We unite with the workmen fighting in Europe and America to arrive at the emancipation of the social world and extend our hands as brethren to all those who march with us in our economical struggle, as this struggle enables us to arrive at our national independence.

Workmen and peasants, from the work of our hands, the sweat of our brows, the blood of our bodies, come out wealths, may everything which is useful to the life of the world. We are the backbone of the human race. The means of change and amelioration of the condition and prosperity of the world be in our hands. We can, if we wish, change this hell into a large paradise, but we must be conscious of our strength first, so that when this is done, the monuments of this rotten world will go and a more prosperous future will be established on their debris.

The last war with its effects, which in the economical crisis resulted in hunger, tortures and unemployment is the last breath of the last world, it is the last breath of a criminal sinking in the blood of his innocent victims, 15 millions dead and 30 millions cripples and a suffering humanity cry in agony. Let us put an end to this criminal world, divided between master and servant, thief and victim. The social revolution in Russia has led to the workmen becoming masters of their own destiny, and as there are no private properties which are the source of social diseases, the whole world has begun to look forward to this revolution which may be considered the dawn of the general emancipation, the commencement of the new era and the near future and the liberated humanity, whose work is based on labour, equality, peace and liberty.

May Day is the day which workmen consider as the symbol of their strength and which enables them to show their solidarity.

[6656]

2 H 2

We, the workmen and peasants in Egypt, show solidarity with the workmen and peasants of the world, may with the mixed working family shouting, "Down with the system of capitals!" "Down with blind fanaticism!" "Down with wars among brethren!" "Long live the power of labour!" "Long live the Egyptian workmen!" "Long live the Third International Congress!"

Printed at Leipzig on the 1st May, 1921.

(Translation.)

GIVE YOUR PROOFS IF YOU ARE TRUTHFUL.

For a considerable period the tyrant power has been ruling the country despotically with nothing to prevent her from destroying our characteristic nationality and injuring our union, with the object of our sealing our doom. Why have not the students, of whom the popular president said, "The lights of freedom shine from their eyes and the fervour of true patriotism emanates from their breaths," why have they not, while united, saved their country, by giving away their lives? Why do they shout, but not act? Is independence obtained by shouting? Or are they so humble that their dignity is trodden upon and yet they do not shed blood to retrieve their honour? Can a free soul submit to humility or bear to be oppressed? If it were wise to be patient we have been patient enough, and now patience is exhausted. Remember, that truth without strength to uphold it cannot be obtained. By God, you are like sheep driven to the shambles. Your influence in the nation is unbounded. Rely on this influence and lead on the common people to fight the murderous usurpers. Let Ireland be our example. Let fires break out in your land as they broke out there. Let oppression affect you as it affected the Irish. Independence is not easily secured, it cannot be obtained without violence. If you die fighting, you will give life to your country, and after adversity comes prosperity. If anyone thinks otherwise how far from truth he must be.

Inflict injury on them, for it is not treachery to injure an oppressor, and they have injured you. Lay death traps for them, attack their camps and ruin them. Capture their rifles and shoot them with them. Set fire to their ammunition depots and lay mines in every way they take in large numbers. Plunge your knives in their necks and abdomens. Blow up the passages in the face of their reinforcements and foil their plans. Do not be afraid that they should fire upon you from high, for your country is inhabited by foreigners who have property and interests in it which England will be loth to injure, as she cannot compensate the damage and fears to entangle herself in complications which she cannot dare to face.

Do not leave this mission to the next generation, so that the flame will be yours, and men's deeds live after them. Your hour has come, so do not prove yourselves cowards. They will doubly revenge themselves upon, and will have no mercy with you. But they will be tired out by our obstinacy, and give up ruling over us in despair. Do not submit to the rule of force, and so long as you keep annoying her, God will give you victory. Do not accept anything but absolute liberty, either live free or die in the way of freedom, or else you are not men and are not worthy of freedom.

Shame that the women's cry in the demonstrations was "Our lives before the lives of the men." By God, the women would not say that if you were not afraid. Shame that the women should urge us on. Our president says, "No president whose soldiers are like you will be distressed or will be driven to do anything which is in accordance with your desires." We shall not accept anything other than independence, and Saad is our mouthpiece. He awoke you from your slumbers, and while he seeks for truth, we should stand firm and strong, so as to furnish proofs that we adhere strongly to our high claim, by our sacrifices or giving away our lives. The oppressed never tires, but the tyrant tires. Long live Saad and the supporters of Saad, and long live complete independence!

(Translation.)

THE SITUATION.

The first political demand of the nation is complete independence for Egypt and its Soudan, and the first social demand at the present moment is the removal of martial law, and the freedom of writing, and speech and publication. In its programme the Ministry promised to realise these two cardinal demands, and called the Delegation to participate with it in the negotiations. Consequently, the great leader of the nation, Saad Zaghlul Pasha said to the Ministry "If you wish me to participate with you, here are my conditions," and he handed his condition, foremost amongst which was a condition to the effect that His Highness the Sultan should issue a rescript binding the official delegation to negotiate on the basis of complete independence for Egypt and its Soudan, and the removal of the Protectorate officially and internationally. The object of Saad Pasha is obvious. In his capacity of representative of the nation he cannot also represent the Government, unless its object of the negotiation is the same as that of the nation. He wishes that the Government and the nation should agree on one principle so that his defence of the Egyptian question should be based on one basis.

The Ministry did not accept his condition and was supported by those members of the Delegation who sided with Adly Pasha, since he joined them in Europe, forgetting the interests of the sacred Fatherland. These members are: Hamad-el-Bassel, Mohamed Mahmud, Lutfi-el-Sayed, Abd-el-Aziz Fahmy, Makabbati, and Mohamed Ali, who returned from Europe three months ago, and were given a lukewarm reception by the nation.

The people ask "Why did not the Government accept the condition of the representative of the nation, at a time when it pretends to enjoy the confidence of the nation?" The answer to this question is very simple. The members of the Ministry made use of the Delegation to come to power, pretending before the British that it enjoyed the confidence of the nation, but when it was asked to carry out its programme it became angry with Saad Pasha and fired on the nation.

Who ever thought that the Adly Ministry would give orders to shoot at the defenceless aged men and the children of the nation? Who ever thought that the Ministers who harped on the tune of liberty and sang the song of "undoubted" independence should be the same as those who would not respect the opinion of the persons shouting, and who would order the agents of public security to shoot

at a number of the sons of the nation, not less than eighty-five Egyptians?

Have you not heard the news of the Tanta demonstrations? Have you not heard about what has happened to your brothers in blood, race and rights? I will tell you. The inhabitants of Tanta held a great demonstration on the 29th April, 1921, to show their feelings towards Saad Pasha, and the principles which they aim to realise. They shouted "Long live the Fatherland!" "Long live Saad Pasha!" "Long live complete independence for Egypt and the Soudan!" "Long live the Nationalist Party!" "Long live the active!" "Down with the members who have left the Delegation!" "Down with the Ministry!" No sooner had they uttered the last words ("Down with the Ministry!") than they were fired upon by the brave policemen. The battle between Ministry and the nation resulted in about eighty-five sons of Egypt being killed and wounded. Consequently minds were agitated and tears were shed.

This Ministry which is ungrateful to God and the Fatherland and which is not faithful to the nation to which it owes its salaries, power and posts, cannot in the eyes of history and the civilised world, but be baser and meaner than the Tewfik Nessim Ministry. For this Ministry never laughed at the nation by publishing such a programme as the one published by the present Ministry. It never falsely claimed the confidence of the nation and never made use of the Delegation as a ladder to rise to their despised positions which rest on the will of the British, the enemies of the country. The present Ministry, whose Premier caused a split in the Delegation when he entered it, is but a Ministry of devils, who do not believe in truth and who only work for their own ends. May God curse them and the hypocrites who collaborate with them until doomsday.

The duty of the nation, therefore, is to unite, now that it has seen that Saad Pasha does not fear anything, even though the collaborators with the Ministry were devils, specially as he has formed a Delegation composed of the ablest of men and has become on the best of terms with the leaders of the Nationalist Party, that party which history is bound to praise.

Egyptians, you must make your protests against this Ministry to Lloyd George, Churchill, all the Consuls, the Sultan, Allenby, and every authority on the earth, in order to do justice to the blood spilt and the dear lives taken away with the bullets which they bought with your money and put in the hands of your servants to kill you and wipe you out of existence.

By God, if you do not do justice to yourselves, God will not do justice to you. You are the people who astonished the world in 1919 with your deeds and sacrifices. The students and the artisans are the living and active nation. Collect your forces and strengthen your unity, so that you may not be harmed by this Ministry again, after it harmed you during the war. You pardoned it and it harmed you by causing a split in your Delegation. You pardoned it a second time, but it again harmed you by its programme, which it carried out by killing and despising you.

Let every Egyptian shout at the top of his voice and with the wonted bravery of the son of the Nile, famous in history, "Down with Adly Ministry a thousand times!" and "Down for ever with those who collaborate with it!" "Long live Saad Pasha, the great hero of Egypt!" "Long live the Nationalist Party, and all the persons faithful to Egypt!" Forward, forward!

(Translation.)

TO ALL THE EMPLOYEES AND MEN OF THE EGYPTIAN STATE RAILWAYS.

Salutations,

You are aware that all corporations have formed syndicates, as they know the benefits of such organisations to the individual from the material and moral points of view. An individual may save part of his pay, however small it may be, but with the total amounts saved it becomes great and may be profitably invested. By union individuals can come to the help of each other—for example, if an individual is for one reason or other unable to perform his duties he can by means of this co-operation be helped as to be able to live comfortably. Also if an individual dies leaving young children it would be possible to maintain them.

As regards the moral view point, an individual can benefit by hearing the lectures which elevate him and enable him to reach a high standard which he cannot aspire to singly. For such reasons syndicates have been formed, which have taught individuals the meaning of true life. In spite of this and in spite of what is occurring among us, we see with regret that the men of our Administration have not been alive to the use of such organisations, although they should have been the first to realise that a syndicate was essential to them, for their work is hard and their salaries are small, and therefore solidarity and co-operation is very important in their case.

For the above considerations a number of us have met as a preparatory committee with a view to forming a syndicate, which shall have nothing to do with politics or strikes and such things, composed of the following railwaymen:

Ahmed Effendi Hilmi Salem, Fahim Effendi Girgis, El-Sayed Effendi Ali, Mohammed Effendi El-Kholi, Abd-el-Hamid Effendi Abbassi, El-Sayed Effendi Abd-el-Rahim, Mahmud Effendi El-Oqbi, Hamid Effendi Hassanein, Abd-el-Hamid Effendi Abdallah and Ali Effendi Bahlul.

After performing its work this committee will be dissolved and its members will join the syndicate.

We have already collected the sum of P.T. 571 from some railwaymen at the stations, of which P.T. 279 was spent in printing this notice together with the attached powers of attorney which should be signed by anyone wishing to join. P.T. 3 should be paid by each member, price of the form and the statute which are now being printed, and which will be sent to you after completion.

The above-mentioned fees and powers of attorney should after being signed be forwarded by registered post to El-Sayed Effendi Abd-el-Rahim, at Mahalla Station, Khúrshid Post Office. This notice is addressed to all railway employees and men.

We pray God to realise our object. Union is strength.

The following is a literal translation of an Arabic circular which was distributed in Alexandria among many natives on Sunday evening:—

WHAT HAVE YOU DECIDED UPON?

What have you decided upon now that the Sultan's decree has been issued to Adly the traitor and his colleagues? What have you

decided upon now that Sidky, Sarwat, Rushdy and Adly have accomplished what they like? They have thrown the will of the nation into the air. Have you not decided to cut off those paralysed limbs so that the Fatherland may be safe from their evil and ward off their danger?

Have you not condemned their plot, which makes them leave Egypt separately one or two at a time? Here is the man with the weak heart and conscience—Youssef Suliman, ex-Minister of Agriculture—was the first to represent that sad rôle. Have you not read that they will be the guests of His Majesty the King of England—will attend luxurious banquets and will have attractive meals given to them and have flights on English aircraft, as the Soudanese Delegation did, granting that instead of the sacred demands of the nation for the sake of which we have seen death, for the sake of which we were imprisoned and for the sake of which we were hanged and flogged and suffered other things of which you know best of all?

You have known who are the members of the Official Delegation. They are the lowest of God's creatures on God's earth. They are people who have neither conscience nor honour. They are people who sacrifice their honour for the sake of filling their bellies and for filling Governmental positions. Where are your students? Where are your fellaheen? Where are your devotees? Where is he who offers himself to redeem his homeland and save his country from that disaster? Let you be rising. Rise, you heroes, and generously give what is dear and cheap for the sake of your Fatherland, and for the consolidation of the throne of the nation and its faithful agent, Saad Pasha Zaghlul.

Know ye that heavenly laws and worldly laws allow killing and shedding of blood in this circumstance. Let the Prophet—may Allah bless Him!—be the best example. He killed many in the way of spreading the Mohammedan call and exterminating the influence of murtaddin (infidels), and the night resembles the preceding night. We defend the dearest thing on earth; defend our life or death; defend our children and grandchildren. Remember the Prophet's words, "The love of home is part of the faith."

What have you decided upon? History is on the alert.

Long live Saad! No chief except Saad!
Down with the Government's Delegation!
Down with the dissentient members!

(D.)

REPORT DATED MAY 20, 1921.

I have learned that the followers of Saad Pasha, Gaafar Bey Fakhri being leader, have induced boatmen and other persons who have work in the harbour, amongst which a certain Ahmed-el-Komi, a contractor for ships, to kill the members of the Official Delegation on their departure. I am trying to find the truth of this information. Also I heard Abdullah Koraim informing that it is decided to assault the members of the Official Delegation. I have learnt from a reliable source that Mohammed Pasha Said opposes all notions to support Adly's Ministry, so as negotiations with Adly may fail, so as this Ministry resigns, and that he (Said) may be nominated Prime

Minister as successor to Adly to give the presidency of the Delegation to Saad Pasha. Said will act as his deputy until the decision with England is made by him. All that takes place in the city is instigated by Said and his followers, such as Abdullah Koraim and another who is employed in Daira Séf-el-Din, called Shindi Effendi; also by another instigator who is the director of "El Omma" and his followers Gaafar Bey Fakhri, as I have previously informed you verbally. The motive for the assault that occurred to-night at Caracol Lebban is that Abdullah Koraim and other youths had instigated the mob, thus informing them that the police have arrested youngsters who were with them in the demonstration, as the demonstrators had with them some municipal carts and handcarts full of stones and broken glass to throw at the police once they came into conflict with them. This caused the mob to throw the contents at the caracol, and for the same motive they assaulted Morum's establishment, and also to loot what they found there, as occurred last year. To-day Adly Yehia Pasha, Gaafar Bey Fakhri, Mustapha-el-Kladin Bey, Mohamed-el-Arargi Effendi, Mahmud Abu Zeid, Dr. Ahmed Abd-el-Salam, Abd-el-Aziz Bey Gherian attended Abu-el-Abbas. After the Friday prayer was over Sheikh Sayed Muntassir seated the audience and said that Ahmed Yehia Pasha is going to make a speech to the audience; as he arrived with Arargi Effendi, both ascended the pulpit. Yehia Pasha said that he delegates Arargi to advise the audience, and left the pulpit. Arargi spoke in the following sense: "The nation is not to stop expressing their feelings by performing demonstrations by night and day; he and his colleagues are the persons who defend them once they are in difficulties. The public is to perform their demonstrations peacefully; he (Arargi) will always be in the forefront. The demonstrations must cease at midnight so as not to come under the law for 'tapage nocturne.' In his speech he instigated the audience to have plenty of demonstrations to show their patriotic feelings; they must shout, but not use bad language. He indirectly incited them to riots. Before he left the pulpit, a student asked him the following question: "The Sultan has decreed nominating the delegation. What is the method the nation is going to follow as regards this?" Yehia Pasha, hearing this question, sent Gheriani Bey, who whispered some words to Arargi, then said they are going to assemble to-day to decide on the matter, and that they are going to publish their decision in the city to-morrow. Arargi then left the pulpit.

Mohamed Effendi Kamel Mahmoud, lawyer, who came with Yehia Pasha, mounted the pulpit and began his speech by saying that he has the answer for the question concerning the Official Delegation. He then said that the Ministry that composed the Official Delegation is the same Ministry which accepted the protectorate in 1914, and that this Ministry has composed the delegation, excluding Saad Pasha, to strengthen the protectorate which they previously accepted. The audience then shouted against the Ministry; Yehia Pasha showed displeasure at the discussion of this question, and wished to prevent the speaker from finishing his speech. A movement took place in the audience and they asked the speaker to continue; he continued his speech, which was against the Ministry. Yehia, being vexed, left the Mosque. The audience left the Mosque and formed a demonstration. Amongst them there were Sheikh Said Muntassir, Sheikh Bashir-el-Shindi shouting against the Official Delegation and the Ministry, and that they are

going to oppose the departure of the Said delegation by shedding blood and sacrifice. In the vicinity of the Mosque there were enormous numbers of the mob and youths, as a public crier went the night before throughout the city informing the public that there would be a demonstration after the noon prayer on Friday. The demonstration was preceded by ruffians with municipal carts and handcarts loaded with stones and pieces of glass, and marched through the streets of the city until they reached Atterine Caracol, where the students informed the mob that the police had arrested some boys. They then threw stones, pieces of glass at the caracol. At that time a force of the mounted police and guard arrived; the commandant and his assistant, Ingram Bey, persuaded the mob and explained to them that there is nobody in the caracol, and that the police is not preventing the demonstration. Then some of the demonstrators went again in the streets until they reached Gumruk Kism, another report to the mob that their comrades who were in the demonstration the night before are detained in this Kism pending enquiry, so they assaulted the Kism under the impression that they could force the caracol and release the prisoners. They stoned the windows and set fire to the woodwork of the Kism; when the fire brigade engine arrived they damaged the engine, and the police were then compelled to fire for self-defence. They did not seem to be afraid of the firing and continued throwing stones, as some of the instigators informed them that firing was in the air to frighten them and not to injure them. The riot continued until after 6 p.m., the city was in a bad state. Commercial and public establishments were closed since noon in fear of the rioters. From my careful secret investigations I have learnt that the intrigue emanated from the followers of the delegation and the followers of the National Party, as since the day Zaghlul Pasha became on bad terms with the Ministry, they have instigated the mob to make demonstrations during night time so as the police might attack them and a riot thus take place. When the police did not attack them they assaulted houses of notables, but as the police did not mind this they attacked the police and forced them to fire. They were amazed at the decree nominating the Official Delegation excluding Saad and his followers, who pay them money to carry out such work.

(E.)

REPORT DATED MAY 23, 1921.

In the afternoon of the 21st instant, after sending in my report, the funeral of some of the victims of the demonstration took place. When the funeral prayers, which took place at Pompey Pillar Cemetery, were over, Sheikh Ibrahim Suliman, one of the Ulema, made a speech to the crowd which was assembled at the funeral, approximately 6,000 people. He called the dead "shuhadâ"* in applying for the independence and the freedom of their country, and said that their deaths were the result of their love of freedom and their country, and not covetousness of the money of others. In his speech he glorified such a death, and said that a person who dies likewise will go to Paradise, and ended his speech by cheering for Saad Pasha, Egypt, and to the remembrance of the dead.

Next day, the 22nd instant, the rest of the bodies were buried.

* Martyrs.

The funeral was composed of about 15,000 people with Boy Scouts and their bands, a large number of students, a Coptic priest, some of the Ulema, amongst whom was Sheikh Abd-el-Megid-el-Labban and Sheikh Ibrahim Suliman, and a large number of the partisans of Saad Pasha, who were collecting money from the natives and owners of native establishments before the burial of the bodies to assist the families of the victims. After the funeral prayer took place at the cemetery, Sheikh Ibrahim, the son of Labban, made a speech in remembrance of the victims, thus trying to make it appear that they were the victims of the present Ministry, and that they did not commit any error other than cheering for Egypt, and that the Ministry has no pleasure other than killing the nation and putting them all in the cemetery, while they pass their time in luxury. He complained of this Ministry to God for the murder of innocents, and said that their death was on the conscience of the Ministry. He then insulted the Ministers and especially Adly Yeghen Pasha, and Ali Eff. Shukri Khamis then made a speech asking for more demonstrations, instigating his audience to assault the Government, but not the foreigners, so that the Ministers would resign.

I heard afterwards ignorant people, after hearing the speech of Shukir, saying to one another, "Let us beat the foreigners and damage them."

(F.)

SPEECH OF SAYED EFFENDI RUSHDY HALFRAWI, AT THE MOSQUE OF SHEIKH IBRAHIM PASHA, ON FRIDAY, MAY 20, 1921.

Sayed Effendi Rushdy Halfawi, employee in the Daira of Ratib Pasha, Alexandria, after the Friday prayer made a speech instigating the audience to be against the Ministry of Adly Pasha, and informing them that there is no doubt that this Ministry is a traitorous one. He then praised Zaghlul Pasha in every respect, even making him a prophet, thus saying that Saad Pasha is sent as a prophet to us.

"What is our duty now towards the present situation? We must stick to our demands, *i.e.*, full independence by every means, whether peaceful or otherwise. But, brethren, I beg you to help me in spreading my speech to all the illiterate. It is our duty to be ready to shed our blood; to lose our souls until we get what we want, with all confidence in Saad Pasha, obeying his orders without hesitation or questioning."

He said at the end that he is delegated by a newly-founded society serving the interests of the nation and the Egyptian question. I am ordered by the society to confer in this mosque.

Taher, the son of Saad Bey-el-Masri, Saleh Effendi Qadi, Gaafar Bey Fakhry, Said Rushdy Halfawi Effendi, all assembled in the study of Gaafar Bey Fakhry at about 11.00 hours on Friday. The assembly was of short duration. They had with them another person, whom I know by sight, and it is said that this assembly was for the present situation.

At Gâma-el-Aamri, Bab Sidra, after Friday prayer, Sheikh Tewfik Abu-el-Ela made a speech that resembled that of Said Effendi Rushdy-el-Halfawi.

(G.)

INQUEST ON THE BODY OF LEON VASSALO.

Body viewed by Coroner on the 25th instant.
Inquest adjourned till Saturday, the 28th May.

Aristides Petridis, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am chief surgeon at the Greek Hospital. I did not treat deceased. It was my son.”

Emanuele Vassalo, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am a coachman and the father of deceased, Leon Vassalo. On Monday morning last he had his breakfast as usual and went to his work. He did not turn up the whole day. The following day, Tuesday, I made enquiries. I then went to the Greek Hospital. He was dead. That was the body which the consul-general saw. My son was an electrician with Monfaro, in Rue Kaid Gohar, No. 7.

(Signed) “EMANUELE VASSALO.”

Inquest adjourned till Saturday, the 4th June at 11 A.M.

Taken before me:

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

Saturday, June 4, 1921.

Paulos Petridis, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am a surgeon at the Greek Hospital. Deceased was brought dead to the Greek Hospital. My assistant, Dr. Cleanthis Papaellinos, examined the body. I did not personally see deceased, but signed the certificate, stating that deceased died from a serious wound.

(Signed) “DR. PAULOS PETRIDIS.”

De Duro Domenico, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am an electrician living at Ishak-el-Nadim, No. 27. It was on Monday, the 23rd May, at about 11 A.M. I met deceased and we walked a little way together. Seeing that it was not safe, I asked him to come into my house for shelter. A quarter of an hour later we saw a big crowd smashing and breaking the shops, and attempted to burn a house adjoining mine. We looked through the windows just for a second at a time to see what was going on. The deceased and myself were both at the same window when I heard a shot and a bullet came through the shutters and hit deceased, Vassalo, in the back. It must have been just when he was turning round. I did not see who fired the shot. I saw a policeman, who had a rifle, and I swear that I saw this policeman firing right and left, sometimes firing on the crowd and sometimes firing at the windows. I never attempted then to go near the window. The body remained in my house till 6 o'clock. He died two minutes after he was hit. The First Aid came, but they refused to take the body as he was dead. The Municipality sent an ambulance car and took away the body to the Greek Hospital.

(Signed) “DE DURO DOMENICO,”

Cleanthis Papaellinos, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am surgeon at the Greek Hospital. Deceased was brought dead to the hospital, and I examined his body. I noticed a wound penetrating the right axillary region, caused by a bullet from a fire-arm, and another wound in the lumbar region, probably by a pointed instrument. It appeared to me to be caused by a pointed instrument. It was not deep. The first wound was the fatal one. Death would be almost instantaneous from the first wound on account of internal hemorrhage.

(Signed) “C. PAPAELLINOS.”

Giuseppe Amante, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am a mechanic in Rue Ishak-el-Nadin, in the same block of buildings where Vassalo was killed. I live on the first floor. On Monday morning I went to work at 10 o'clock. Seeing a disturbance, I closed the workshop and went home. After some disturbance had taken place in the street, the native police came. I saw one of the mounted policemen get off his horse with his rifle in his hand and begin firing at the windows of the houses, and at each shot fired the natives clapped their hands. I then saw one of the Arab soldiers, I don't know if he was a soldier or a policeman, stand at the corner of the road, and I saw him deliberately fire at the flat above me. He fired twice and the Arabs clapped their hands. I heard a shout on the floor above me. Mr. De Duro lives above me. I then went upstairs and found Vassalo on the floor in a pool of blood. He died immediately. I looked at him and noticed that he had a wound on the back, probably where the bullet had entered, and another wound on the left shoulder. The bullet was found on the floor. It was taken to the Italian Consulate with a protest signed by all the Italians living in that block of buildings.

(Signed) “G. AMANTE.”

Taken before me—

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

Frosali Giulio, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

“I am a brass-founder. On the 23rd May, Monday, about 10 A.M., I was with my employer, Mr. Amante, and seeing there was a disturbance he asked me to come with him to his house. Half an hour later I heard a great noise, the mob sinashing and breaking outside. I looked out between the shutters and saw a native policeman get off his horse and begin firing at the houses. I then saw one of the native soldiers dressed in grey flannel aim first at us and then he lifted his rifle and fired on the floor above the house where I was. I then heard shouting and crying from the flat above us. I ran upstairs and found Vassalo lying on the floor. He was dead. I noticed wound at the back and there was a wound the other side of the body. It was covered with blood. No one had fired from the house. I saw the buluk-el-ghafar firing several shots in the direction of our neighbours' houses. The one who fired at us was a soldier. There were three differently dressed men all firing; the mounted men, the Egyptian army and the buluk-el-ghafar, and the mob were clapping their hands.

(Signed) “GIULIO FROSALI.”

Declared before me—

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

Giustina Piscitelli, being duly sworn on her oath, says:—

"I am daughter of Giuseppe Piscitelli. On the 23rd May, about 11A.M., my cousin, Domenico De Duro, and the deceased, Vassalo, came to our house for fear of the mob. A quarter of an hour later a big crowd of Arabs came and robbed the baker's shop and threatened to set fire to a house adjoining ours. I saw several Arabs carrying bottles of petroleum in their hands.

"I saw deceased, Vassalo, and my cousin, De Duro, behind the shutters peeping into the street. Shortly after I saw an Egyptian soldier dressed in grey flannel fire at our house. Then I saw Vassalo lying on the ground. I was in the next room, but when I saw the soldier was aiming at our window I withdrew. I continued to hear shots.

(Signed) "GIUSTINA PISCITELLI."

Taken before me—

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

Rotta Francesco, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

"I am a tailor. I live in the next house beyond Mr. Piscitelli, in the Rue Ishak Nadim, No. 32, on the second floor. On the 23rd May, at about 11A.M., I heard a noise outside. I looked from behind the shutters and saw the mob throwing paraffin about, and I noticed a soldier dressed in grey flannel who was aiming with his rifle at the house where the deceased, Vassalo, was shot. I saw him fire two shots. I wanted to go and report the matter, but my family detained me. At 6 o'clock in the evening I went to Piscitelli's house on the terrace, and I saw the deceased on the ground covered with blood. He was taken away in a municipality van. No one fired from any of the European houses.

(Signed) "F. ROTTA."

Taken before me—

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

Abdallah Hassancin, being duly sworn on his oath, says:—

"I am working at the workshop of Giorgio Gentile at Mashmas-el-Bassal-el-Qadim. I had employees doing cement work. I was inside watching the work. Some of the employees called me out. They asked me to stop working because there was great trouble in town. I went out to see what there was with the employees. I heard several shots, but I don't know from what direction. There is near the workshop a family living called Pecchini. I told her, 'There are some shots coming from your direction,' and she said, 'No, there are no men in the house; we are all ladies.' After five minutes I heard shouting from the third floor, above Pecchini, 'Abdallah, Abdallah, come to our help. Call the first aid people, because there is a man in our house shot.' I telephoned to the First Aid Society. When they arrived I took them upstairs to the house. When the first aid man saw the wounded man, he said, 'He is dead. I cannot take him away. You had better send for the sanitary people.' Then I telephoned to the sanitary people and they came about 5 P.M., and I went upstairs with them and they removed deceased.

247

"I did not see anyone firing. I was inside. I did not see anyone with arms in his hands. I only heard from the lady that deceased was shot at the window of the balcony. There were several police on the main street and the house was situated on the corner of that main street. The police were armed. They had rifles in their hands. The soldiers had arms, but not the police. The buluk-el-ghafar were armed.

(Signed) "ABDALLAH HASSANEIN."

Taken before me—

(Signed) ARTHUR D. ALBAN,
H.B.M. Consul-General.

REPORT.

For the purposes of this enquiry it is not necessary to go any further back than about March 21st, of this year, when the Tewfik Nessim Ministry fell, and the Adly Yeghen Ministry was appointed amidst the universal acclamations of the Egyptian people. The Milner Report had already been published, offering a wide ground for settlement, based on Egyptian aspirations. Under the circumstances the British Government and the High Commissioner thought fit to allow the Adly Government the widest scope in governing the country; and one may consider that from the 21st March the Adly Ministry was directly responsible, and carried on with the minimum of interference from the British authorities.

The Ministry was immensely popular and demonstrations in its favour were held in all the towns, especially in Cairo, where they were of hourly occurrence. In fact the Ministry had finally to discourage them from coming to the ministries in order that they might have time to do some work. The High Commissioner consented to the taking off of the press censorship, which was abolished on the 13th May. Martial law could not be at once abolished, owing to various technical difficulties; but it was generally accepted that it should be abolished at the earliest possible moment.

On the 4th April, Saad Pasha Zaghlul arrived in Egypt. He was accorded an enthusiastic reception by the people of Alexandria and Cairo and of those towns through which he passed on his way to Cairo. As soon as the series of banquets given in his honour by various sections of the community began to diminish, negotiations were begun between him and Adly Pasha, concerning the constitution of the Delegation to be sent to London to treat with the British Government.

Time passed. Rumours went round that the negotiations were not going smoothly. A split arose between the parties on the question as to who was to be president of the delegation—Saad, or Adly Pasha. This Court of Enquiry has nothing to do with the details of that dispute. It is common knowledge that a final split did not take place until eventually Saad Pasha made a public speech in which he stated that the Adly Ministry were nominees of the British Government, and the split was made thereby incurable. Various efforts were made to bring the parties together again, but without success.

Public opinion became divided definitely into Zaghlulists and Adlyites. The majority of Saad's Delegation considered that he was wrecking the cause of Egypt for personal motives and seceded from him. The controversy became more and more bitter, until on the 29th April a serious disturbance between the rival factions took place at Tanta. The police came in to restore order. The crowd attacked the police, who were obliged to fire on it. The Mudir's* car was burned by the mob, and the police were driven into the police station, and serious fighting took place. Saad Pasha at once thundered against the Government for allowing the people to be murdered. The Government ordered an enquiry, and the hakimdar of police who had given the order to the police to fire,

* Governor.

was suspended preparatory to being sent for trial before a Court of Discipline.

This Court is informed that many defections took place from the supporters of the Ministry. The Ministry no doubt thought so and sent out word throughout the country that a Tanta incident was to be avoided at all costs. The Governor and police of Alexandria received definite orders to that effect. The unfortunate effects of this order have a direct bearing on the outbreak in Alexandria and must be kept in mind.

Ingram Bey's
evidence, p. 14,
line 43.

In the meantime demonstrations had begun in Alexandria in favour of Saad Pasha. At first they were small, but it was considered that to break them up might lead to rioting and a revival of the 1919 feud between natives and the police, and result in serious disturbances. They were therefore not interfered with.

As the rift between the Government and Saad Pasha deepened, the demonstrations in Alexandria increased in importance. Speeches were made and propaganda in favour of Saad by extremists was active. The demonstrations were peaceful at first, but those taking part in them became more and more excited as time went on, and the more responsible members of the community were perturbed. However, the hands of the police were tied by the order to avoid a Tanta incident at all costs.

The demonstrations were now being held nightly and became more menacing. On *Tuesday, the 17th May*, there first appeared with the demonstrators, carts loaded with stones. The police decided that something must be done, so plain clothes policemen followed the demonstrations and marked down the leaders. On *Wednesday, the 18th May*, eight leaders were arrested and handed over to the Parquet, the State Prosecution Department. In the evidence it was shown that these eight persons were leading the mob and had stones with them. On the following day, Margushi Bey, the Chef de Parquet—said to be a Zaghulist—released the eight men on the ground: (1) that there were no witnesses, (2) that he considered it would calm the city. He did not inform the police that he had released them, as it was his duty to do. One of the leaders released was named Abdulla Koraim.

On *Wednesday* the demonstrations were headed by carts of stones and gangs of roughs (native testimony) for the pretended purpose of defending the demonstrators in case they should be interfered with by the police. On *Wednesday, the 18th May* and *Thursday the 19th* the numbers of carts increased to about twelve, and tins of petroleum also appeared on the carts (native testimony). The carts belonged to the Municipality and had been commandeered. In pursuance of the Government's unfortunate policy, no attempt was made to take the carts away.

On the night of *Tuesday, the 17th May*, the Mamour of Gumruk rode out and informed the demonstrators that they were committing an offence under the Illegal Assembly Act. Their answer was to throw stones at the police station.

On *Wednesday, the 18th May*, the mob was armed for the first time with naboots, or clubs, and were very hostile in passing the police stations. The mob was again warned by the Mamour of Gumruk Caracol (police station).

On the night of *Thursday, the 19th*, the windows of Morum's shop in the Mohammed Aly Square were broken as were the windows

[6656]

2 K

of the house of a certain Madûri Bey—a supporter of the Ministry. The mob on this occasion was led by Abdulla Koraim who was arrested.

On the morning of that day Ahmed Pasha Yehia, principal leader of the Zaghlulists in Alexandria, was summoned to the Governorate. The demonstrators had been carrying about dogs labelled "Adly" and "Rushdy" (one of the Ministers). Yehia Pasha gave a solemn undertaking that the night demonstrations should cease, and also the carrying of dogs. As there was a still larger demonstration on that night Yehia Pasha was communicated with, when he stated that he had not had time to take action, but that on Friday everything would be calm after he had talked to the people in the Mosque after the Midday Prayer. (Friday is the Mohammedan Sunday.)

Riots of Friday
May 20.

On Friday, the 20th May, Yehia Pasha, Fakhry Bey and other Zaghlulists leaders went to the Mosque, where a speech was made to the people. The accounts of that speech are conflicting, but as a result, the mob came out to their carts of stones, which were waiting outside and went off in a dangerous mood—stoned the main guard, which took no notice, at the request of the police, and went off in the direction of Attarine police station.

At 14.41 hours without warning, they heavily stoned the police station of Attarine and the hut of the British military police beside it, killing a corporal of the British military police who had come out to defend the hut.

Mounted police were sent, who drove the mob off.

At 15.15 the mob attacked Manshia police station. The windows were broken and the ground floor was rushed and taken possession of by the mob. At 15.40 the mounted police arrived and drove off the mob.

At 15.55 the Gumruk Caracol was attacked. The situation was so serious that permission was asked for by telephone from Cairo to open fire if necessary.

At 16.18 the Ministry of Interior telephoned that the Prime Minister was going to be consulted re firing.

At 16.20 it was reported that the mob was in charge of the Gumruk Caracol.

At 16.20 the Commandant of Police informed G.O.C. British troops that it might be necessary to take over. G.O.C. replied that troops were standing by.

At 16.35 it was reported that Gumruk Police Station was on fire.

At 16.55 the Ministry of Interior telephoned to fire, if necessary, and left the decision to the man on the spot.

Ingram Bey, the Sub-Commandant, then left with reinforcements armed with rifles and attacked the crowd from the rear, being heavily stoned. He was compelled to open fire and picked shots selected the ringleaders.

At 17.10 the Adviser telephoned that he had authority from Lord Allenby and General Congreve to employ armoured cars.

When this was communicated to Colonel Blake, it lead to a misunderstanding, as Colonel Blake considered the fact of his giving armed forces entailed him taking over the town, and he arrived at 17.50, and announced he would take over the town and ordered the enforcement of the curfew order.

At 19.50 Colonel Blake informed Grant Bey, the Commandant of Police, that he had received instructions not to take over the city, but merely lend an armoured car.

At 17.45 Ingram Bey had reported that he had the situation in hand at Gumruk Police Station; but he had been compelled to open fire.

From 17.45 to 18.35 reports were received of isolated attacks on various kisms.

At 18.35 Lebban Police Station was attacked.

At 18.50 Lebban Police Station reported on fire.

At 19.20 Ingram Bey, who had proceeded in the armoured car, reported "All clear," as the crowd fled on its approach. No firing was necessary.

At 19.45 Atterine reported many disturbances and looting on Moharrem Bey Street, and Ingram Bey was instructed to proceed by the armoured car. Disturbances quelled.

At 17.55 message from Residency that instructions had been sent to Colonel Blake to employ British troops at his discretion. The Commandant informed Colonel Blake of this message.

At 20.25 telephone from Brigade-Major to Commandant: "A message received from G.H.Q. that matters were in Colonel Blake's hands; but that he will not deviate from instructions already received unless situation requires it after consultation with the Commandant of Police."

At 20.25 till 22.25 numerous reports of spasmodic attacks received from various parts of the town.

At 22.26 Caracol Karmus reported as heavily attacked. Telephone message sent to Ingram Bey to return by armoured car.

At 22.25 situation reported as critical.

At 23.5 Ingram Bey reported he had relieved Karmus; but had considerable difficulty in approaching caracol as all roads were blocked by barricades.

At 23.55 the town was more or less normal.

The above is taken from the report of Grant Bey, the Commandant of the Police. Firing had also been made on the mob at the Lebban Police Station, the lower floor of which had been rushed and set fire to, and some natives had been shot. A Greek was hit on a balcony opposite by the mamour firing in the air. Details of the fierceness of these attacks on the police stations are set out in the evidence of the police officers.

The first chapter of the riots here closes, and thereafter a new phase was entered on. It is convenient to pause here for a moment to consider the nature of the demonstrations from Tuesday, the 17th, culminating in the Friday riot. Political aspect of Friday riots.

The Court draws particular attention to the evidence of Gaafar Bey Fakhry (p. 151), one of the principal Zaghlulists. Ahmed Pasha Yehia left the country shortly after the riots ended, so he was not examined.

Fakhry Bey admits that the mobs were under organised leaders; though he denies that there was any Zaghlulist organisation in Alexandria. He admits that the mobs were provocative, when they armed themselves with clubs and took round carts of stones. He further admits that the provocation was directed against the police, and that the mobs were Zaghlulist. He agrees that he feared trouble.

The Court agrees with him. There can be no doubt that the demonstrations were intended to provoke another "Tanta incident"—which has caused many Adlyites to go over to the Zaghlulists. The

Government were determined to prevent this. When the demonstrators found that the police let them alone, they armed themselves. When they found that the carts of stones—flaunted in front of the police stations—could not provoke the police to conflict; when their insults were met with silence—logically they were forced to take another step forward.

They attacked the police stations without any provocation whatsoever. The police held off as long as possible, until their police stations were in flames and the majority of them were injured, and then they were forced to fire. They first tried to clear away the crowd with bayonets—in which they failed. They then warned the crowd to disperse, or they would fire. The only response was a shower of stones, which injured many of them. They fired and killed some of the crowd.

The object of the Zaghlulists was achieved. Saad Pasha Zaghlul issued his manifesto against the Government for shooting down "innocent victims." Cause and effect are so closely joined that we may be excused for doubting Fakhry Bey's statement that there was no Zaghlulist organisation in Alexandria.

On Saturday, Fakhry Bey, with other notables, attended some funerals of the "innocent victims." They did not go as far as the cemetery, or they might have heard an oration from a Sheikh Ibrahim, in which he referred to the dead as "Shuhada"—martyrs for their faith (see copy attached, marked (B)), and which, taken with the pamphlets (translation attached, marked (C)) which were being spread broadcast among the people, might have given them furiously to think. When Saad Pasha is pictured to the common people as a prophet; when they are urged to shed their blood; when the dead are described as martyrs; when the people are being worked up by daily demonstrations to a dangerous pitch of excitement, one would have thought that educated Egyptians such as Fakhry Bey, Yehia Pasha and their friends would have read the signs in the sky, and realised that elements were being let loose which could not be controlled. But they did not. Their eyes were directed solely upon achieving a political advantage. They had forced the Government to shed the blood of Egyptians, and they expected thereby to oblige the Government to resign. It did not occur to them then, or even for a considerable time after the storm had burst, that the attack on Europeans must have a very serious bearing on the question of self-government in Egypt. It was only when the European press in Egypt had forced this aspect of the case upon them that they began to see what they had done. Fakhry Bey asked the legal adviser of this Court whether the Court could not muzzle the European press. It was pointed out to him that the censorship had been taken off by the Egyptians themselves only a month before. Did he suggest to reimpose it?

So much then for the purely political aspect of the riots which closed with the attacks on the caracols on Friday, the 20th May. The second phase, the general attack on Europeans, began on Sunday night, the 22nd May.

Beginning of
anti-European
feeling.

There is no doubt that the Egyptian Moslems have been profoundly moved by the military operations taking place between the Turks and Greeks in Asia Minor. It is said that sums of money had been collected by Turkish emissaries, and promises of further support had been made. Whether that is or is not true, the demonstrators

were carrying pictures of Kemal Pasha, the Turkish leader. Whenever they saw Greeks they shouted "Zito Kemal" ("Long live Kemal")—"Zito" being a Greek word—and other insults. They seem to have followed the same tactics of provocation against the Greeks as they followed against the police. Moslem feeling was rising.

On Friday night, the 20th, this feeling began to manifest itself against foreigners, and bands beat and robbed them in various parts of the city. In the Moharrem Bey quarter bands of natives armed with sticks assembled. All the street lamps were broken on that and previous nights throughout the town and everything was in darkness. The bands stopped every European passing and robbed or beat them. An Egyptian Moslem has given evidence (p. 219) that he was driving in that quarter, of course, wearing a tarboosh, and was stopped and asked if he was a Moslem or a Christian. He states that he saw passers-by being molested and threatened, and that it was a very ugly crowd.

The captain of the Italian boat "Umbria," going out to dinner, had his carriage stopped, and he and those with him were robbed. The Italian consul says: "As the manifestations were no longer political, but were showing hatred of foreigners, I went on Saturday morning to the Commandant of Police accompanied by the consul of France." The consuls protested that their nationals were not being sufficiently protected.

Ref. Italian
consul (p. 58).

Ref. De Carlo
Antonio (p. 61).

On Saturday morning a certain incident happened. An Italian man and woman were sitting together. Some young men of the Mohammed Aly Technical School got into an altercation with him. They must have offered him violence—it is certain they stoned him—for he fired three shots of a revolver in the air and took to flight. He got into the house of some strangers and the students went to burn the house down.

Ref. Mursi Ali-
el-Hawa (p. 218).

The Mamour of Moharrem Bey arrived and saved the situation.

The Court draws attention to this incident, as subsequent events tend to show that this burning out of houses was part of a programme.

The next incident occurred about 6.30 on Sunday evening, the 22nd May.

A watchmaker, called Zaki Mohamed, who gave his evidence violently and somewhat insolently (the extremist agitator type), stated that he saw an Italian barber, named Chinso, come out of his shop and fire three revolver shots at a passing demonstration, hitting three people. He and a policeman at once ran to the Lebban Caracol near at hand, and reported the incident. Lieutenant Venables, police officer, with a Moslem police officer, at once went to the spot, where they found all quiet. None of the neighbours or people sitting in the café knew anything about the incident. If the incident happened the barber's shop would have been destroyed by the mob. There is no possibility of doubt that the report was deliberately false and was made for the purpose of putting the blame on the foreigners for the attack which broke out that night.

P. 224.

P. 179

Another native witness, of the same type as Zaki Mohamed, stated that at 9.30 p.m. on the same night, Sunday, a Maltese fired shots from his window at the crowds in the street, and that it was in revenge for this that the natives attacked the Europeans. This witness did not give his evidence very convincingly.

Mahmud Eff.
Amin Ismail
(p. 208).

The Court draws attention to the fact that this is not the first time that such accusations have been made. In 1919 in Cairo the mobs attacked and murdered Armenians under the pretence that they had fired at them from windows. These accusations were proved to be false. Again in 1919, at Port Said, when the British were forced to fire on a very ugly mob—the Syrians were unpopular there at the time and were accused of firing from balconies. A Syrian was accused and the Parquet sent the case for trial before the Assize Court. The Syrian petitioned the G.O.C., and the case was sent to the Legal Adviser of this Court. He visited the spot and found the accusation to be untrue. It is to be noted that in that case the Native Parquet did not dare to withdraw the case for fear of the people.

Riots of Sunday
night, May 22.

At 9-40 p.m. the Governorate received a message that fighting was going on between Europeans and natives in Anastassi Street. Ingram Bey, the Sub-Commandant of Police, at once went to the spot in his car, having given orders for reserves of police to follow him. Ingram Bey describes the scene as a veritable pandemonium. The streets in this quarter consist of main arteries (wide open streets) with three and four-storey houses occupied by European artisans of every nationality. These houses are filled with people, large families occupying a few rooms each. Small side streets lead off on each side of a block with houses of the same nature.

Ref. Ingram
Bey (pp. 17 and
18).

Ingram Bey found the main streets blocked with natives. When he entered Worsha Street he found a house on fire and three young Greeks inside with no exit but the burning window (ground floor) round which a crowd of natives with clubs were waiting to beat them to death as they rushed out. The only light in the street came from three or four burning houses. The natives were pouring petroleum on the doors of the houses and the flames were rising as far as the first and second floors. The roofs were crowded with women and children, all screaming with terror and hurling down stones, which they had taken from the parapets, on to the natives, who were setting fire to the doors. The men were firing shots from the windows. Europeans in the streets, every one in a hat, were being beaten and killed by the mob. Several Europeans rushed to Ingram Bey for protection, all more or less wounded. Some friendly natives complained that the Greeks had fired on them. Ingram Bey, who acted with the greatest courage, got some of these to form a cordon and went on to try to induce the Europeans to stop firing. He found them in a state of indescribable panic and could do nothing.

His reserves arrived and he cleared the street at the double with bayonets to enable the fire engine to deal with the more serious fires. Several Europeans were saved. One was put in an ambulance, and the mob dragged him out again; but he was again rescued. Some eight or ten natives were seen wounded, two of whom were dead. A detachment of soldiers of the Egyptian army arrived and cleared Anastassi Street. In Anastassi Street, just round the corner from Worsha Street, the body of a man was found lying across the tram-line burning. Ingram Bey extinguished the flames. He next cleared the Hammamil quarter, where a Greek shop had been sacked. There he found the police outposts shut up and barricaded, as they had been attacked. About midnight the situation was under control. It being Ramadan, the Moslems went off to eat, shouting to the Europeans that the next day they would do worse things.

It is impossible to give in this report all the incidents that took place. A few may be cited as examples:—

Two Italian sailors, Domenico and Orlando Josepha, had come ashore from their ship. They were set upon by the crowd, somewhere about the corner of Anastassi and Worsha Streets. They got separated. Orlando, though badly stabbed, was rescued by an Italian from a house. Domenico was beaten and badly stabbed all over. The natives then poured petroleum over him and set light to him. They then danced round him, clapping their hands. There was naturally a bad smell from the burning body. The natives shouted, "That is a good smell; that is Egyptian butter." An Egyptian woman went forward with a stick and proceeded to stir up the fire on the body to make it burn more. An ambulance passed. The natives shouted, "There is one you can't cure." The doctor who examined the body stated that one of the stabs was sufficient to have caused death by hemorrhage; but he cannot say whether the man was alive or dead when he was set fire to. Other attempts to set fire to Europeans were given in the evidence, which were frustrated. Ref. pp. 65, 82
83 and 84.

Another bad case is that of Dr. Sophianopoulo. He was driving across Mohammed Aly Square with a friend named Lamberis, when they were attacked by a crowd of Effendis and men in gallabiabs. Lamberis was badly hammered and stabbed. One of the Effendis cried, "Now he is finished, let us go." They left him, after robbing him of all he had. As he was staggering along to the hospital one of the effendis, apparently in a fit of conscience, came and gave him back some money taken from him and helped him part of the way. Lamberis was admitted to hospital in a dangerous condition and operated on. He is recovering. The case of the doctor is particularly sad. He was well known for his charity and treatment of poor natives without charge. His age is 56. He was very badly beaten and stripped even of his clothes. When the Court visited him he was not expected to live, and is still in a dangerous condition. Ref. p. 118.

The Court has very little evidence as to how this trouble began. The evidence of Italians and others is that bands were rushing about the streets in the afternoon breaking street lamps and shop windows. The natives looted a shop in Moharreim Bey, as far back as Friday, when they were also beating and robbing Europeans. There is evidence on Sunday night of whistles being blown and that then the shops were suddenly attacked and set fire to. The evidence of bands acting under the command of a man with a whistle is very strong, showing a definite organisation. The French Consul gives such an instance. Then one may ask what these large crowds were doing there at 9 P.M. armed with clubs and stones? It was obviously not for a peaceful purpose. The natives say the Greeks began it by firing from windows at them. If that is true, why do they bring no evidence of it? The only evidence they bring is that an *Italian* fired in the street at 6 P.M. (proved to be false) and a *Maltese*, who fired from a window in Anastassi Street about 9.30 (the riot was in full swing then). Even if that is true, is it any reason why they should attack the Greeks? It is as logical to say that because a British mounted policeman was killed by natives the British inhabitants of Alexandria would have been justified in massacring the Greeks. Initiation of
Sunday riots.
Court's opinion

The first wounded came into Lebban Caracol about 9 P.M. They were all Europeans.

The Court finds no evidence to show that the trouble was begun by the Greeks. The natives had more personal animosity against the Greeks than against other Europeans; because of the war in Anatolia; but when the trouble broke out on Sunday night about 9 P.M. (Ingram Bey arrived about 9.40) it was directed against all Europeans. Domenico was not a Greek.

When Ingram Bey arrived at 9.40 P.M. no doubt the Europeans were firing. They had seen their compatriots being done to death by the mob before their eyes. They had seen the burning of Domenico. They had seen shops set fire to, and the natives were trying to burn them out of their houses like rats.

The Europeans in that quarter are not all Greeks. There are Italians, Maltese, Czecho-Slovaks—all nationalities. After seeing Domenico burned before their eyes, what sort of mercy were their wives and children likely to meet with, once the natives had effected an entry into their houses. But for the opportune arrival and courage of Ingram Bey there would have been a hideous massacre.

The Court is of opinion that the attack was deliberate and premeditated by the natives, and that though chiefly directed against the Greeks it was directed against all Europeans.

A new and ominous feature appeared on Sunday night. The patrols of Egyptian soldiers of the 3rd battalion and the buluk-el ghafar (guard company of the police) when passing through the crowds to guard points or clear streets, were greeted with cheers and hand-clapping by the natives. The buluk-el-ghafar were those who had fired on the people on Friday. Something had happened between Friday afternoon and Sunday night to change the sentiments of the people. They now shouted "They are Egyptians. They are our brothers," and greeted them with acclamation, though in one case the soldiers were clearing Anastassi Street with the bayonet. Monday was to give an indication of why that change of sentiment had taken place.

Force at disposal
of Police
Commandant.

Ref. Grant Bey,
pp. 12 and 13.

Before proceeding to the narrative of the events of Monday, the 23rd, it is necessary to set out the force at the disposal of the Commandant of Police, and how they were disposed of to deal with the disturbances. There were 360 men doing eight hours' point duty,* of the ordinary police, not armed with rifles. Grant Bey states: "They are of no use at all in a riot. When there is stoning they run away. Most of them are old men who have done fifteen years' service."

He had also the buluk-el-ghafar or guard company. These men are recruited as the regular army, and are given the choice of entering the army or the buluk-el-ghafar. They have the training of soldiers and are armed with the Martini Enfield rifle, calibre .303 Mark VI ammunition, breech loading.

On the Friday after the attack on the caracols, Grant Bey had about 360 buluk-el-ghafar. Some of them are employed as transport and motor drivers. He had up to ten men at each caracol—there are eight caracols in the city. Guards had been sent to vital points, such as the telephone company, &c., after which Grant Bey had sixty-three men at his disposal in reserve. These sixty-three men were out most of the Friday night on various

* With two reliefs at barracks.

patrols. They were back again on Saturday morning much exhausted. Grant Bey says about 280 men of the Egyptian army arrived on Saturday morning under native officers—(3rd Battalion Egyptian Army), and went to Ras-el-Tin. He employed them during Saturday by taking over as many guards as possible to rest his own men of the buluk-el-ghafar. After that he had a reserve of eighty men in the barracks.

On Friday night part of the 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army came by special train from Cairo where the battalion is stationed, under the O.C. of the battalion, Kaimakam Mohammed Munir Bey. They reached Ras-el-Tin, Alexandria, at 6.20 A.M. on Saturday morning.

The Court draws particular attention to the fact that these men came from Cairo, and are not of Alexandria. They had therefore no local connection.

The O.C. buluk-el-ghafar met the train and told Munir Bey that he had orders from the Commandant of Police that the men were to be placed under his command for guarding certain points. In each caracol six men and two N.C.O's were stationed with three officers, a captain and two lieutenants, and placed under the orders of the mamour.

Munir Bey then went to see the Governor of Alexandria who told him to put himself under the command of the Commandant of Police. At 10 A.M. Sunday, the 22nd, he was asked for and sent a yuzbashi (captain) and two lieutenants with eighty men and N.C.O's., who were placed at the disposal of the police commandant. At the commandant's request Munir Bey posted pickets at certain vital points. Later the eighty men were concentrated at Kom-el-Dik, the barracks of the buluk-el-ghafar.

At 3.30 A.M. Monday morning, twenty-five Egyptian soldiers and twenty-five buluk-el-ghafar were sent to the Anastassi quarter and posted by their officers in a cordon—an Egyptian army soldier and a man of the buluk-el-ghafar being posted alternately. The officer then left them under the command of N.C.O's., and returned to the barracks of Kom-el-Dik. These officers did not again visit the men until they replaced them by reliefs at 4 P.M.

The Egyptian army were therefore as follows:—

- 4 officers and 125 men at fixed posts.
- 2 officers and 110 men on patrol and cordon work in Anastassi Street and neighbourhood. (On duty and in reserve. Never more than eighty on duty.)
- 12 officers and 120 men at Ras-el-Tin in reserve.

The number of officers on duty was very small and they were very junior. Munir Bey gave as a reason for this that the more senior officers did not like to serve under the police officers.

Munir Bey received instructions to be given to his officers and men as to how they were to act. This was given at his request. These orders were as follows:—

To those in Barracks—

1. To take their orders from the senior officer of police present.
2. If requested by the police officer to use their rifles or bayonets, they are to obey.
3. If order is given to fire, they are not to fire in the air, but at the legs of the thickest part of the crowd.

To those on Patrol and Picket Duty—

1. To get to the nearest telephone and report to the Commandant of Police what is happening in case of emergency.
2. To use their arms in defence of themselves and of that which they happen to be guarding.
3. In the event of their being forced to fire, to warn the crowd of their intention to do so, and if the crowd does not obey—they may then fire, not in the air, but at the legs of the thickest part of the crowd.

The Court examined all the soldiers on patrol and picket duty who all stated that those orders had been communicated to them.

It is to the twenty-five Egyptian army men and the twenty-five buluk-el-ghafar on duty in Anastassi Street and neighbourhood that the Court draws particular attention. The buluk-el-ghafar had received the same orders. They also were without officers. Their officers excused themselves on the ground that they had been hurt by stones on Friday.

Riots of Monday, May 23.

As soon as the Moslems had had their meal and taken a little repose, they returned to the attack. About 5 or 5.30 on Monday, the 23rd, the sergeant of the Anastassi patrol said large crowds began to arrive armed with clubs, axes and tins of petrol, and made for shops and houses. Lieutenant Venables when he got up and went on to the balcony at Lebhan Caracol at 7.30 A.M. found large crowds pulling down flag-staffs from shops to use as clubs, and shops being looted in Bab-el-Karasta—Europeans were being beaten and robbed.

Ref. p. 59.

At 7 A.M. M. Vivaldi, the Italian Consul was awakened by a large crowd of Italians at the Consulate, who informed him of the events of the previous night, and that the attitude of the police was entirely passive although they had been reinforced. In view of this last fact they asked to be given arms in order to protect themselves, wives and children from the fury of the mob. The Consul told them he could not permit that except in case of dire necessity, but that he would at once take measures for their protection.

Ref. p. 26.

Ref. p. 100.

At 8 A.M. he went on foot to the Governorate followed by the Italians. Ingram Bey arrived at 8.30 A.M. and the French Consul very shortly after. The Greek Vice-Consul had gone on his own in a car to Colonel Blake at Mustapha.

Very shortly after 8.30 A.M. a crowd of natives advanced against the Italians, waiting outside the Governorate, who retaliated with some revolver shots. At that time the huge square of Mohammed Aly, next to the Governorate was in an extraordinary state. Every one in a hat was set on by bands of natives and beaten senseless or killed.

The witnesses of this were distinguished advocates, judges of the Mixed Tribunal, and others of all nationalities. Judge Hanson, the Norwegian judge, narrowly escaped with his life. A man was beaten to death in front of the Mixed Tribunals before the eyes of the judges and personnel.

Ingram Bey tried to telephone to Grant Bey; he was on his way to the Governorate. Ingram Bey therefore telephoned direct to Colonel Blake "Situation beyond control. Please take over." Grant

Bey arrived, and confirmed the handing over of the town to the military, who took over at 10 A.M. The arrival of the British troops was greeted with terrific cheering by the Europeans.

Some Italians had driven the mob by revolver shots down the square as far as Sisters Street and the street at the back of the Mixed Tribunals. Ingram Bey got between them. Ingram says, "They stopped firing when they saw me and I persuaded them to return in the direction of the Governorate. The pickets of the buluk-el-ghafar complained of being sniped at from the windows. I told them to take no notice—the people were firing from panic and not aiming at the police. At the Hammamil-Sisters Street corner I saw an Egyptian army private aim at a window in the Hammamil and fire. I heard the bullet strike the shutter. I went to him and asked him what he meant by it, and he said someone had been sniping at him from behind the shutter. I told him he would be placed under close arrest if he fired at the window, whatever happened." Ingram Bey then found his orderly and an Egyptian army soldier 50 yards away had both been hit by pellets from a shot-gun. These were the only two casualties of the police except three mounted police killed and injured by an armoured car by accident. There were no casualties among the police on Sunday.

Behaviour of
police and
Egyptian army
soldiers.

It has been alleged that the police and the Egyptian army soldiers were incensed by these two casualties and therefore acted as they subsequently did. But long before that both the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian army soldiers (i.e., the twenty-five of each on cordon duty in Anastassi district) had to a man joined the mob and used their arms against the Europeans. The evidence is overwhelming.

At the risk of prolixity, some instances must be given:—

See evidence of
Europeans
generally.

In particular, one may mention that the Egyptian army soldiers were dressed in khaki jersey, shorts and putties with red tarbooshes. The buluk-el-ghafar were in black uniform, and had been issued with steel helmets. The Court was careful to get the witnesses in each case to distinguish how the soldiers were dressed.

The case of Josephine Hamak (Czecho-Slovak).

This young woman, terrified by the threats made by the natives on the night of Sunday to return and burn the houses went out on Monday at 7 A.M. to fetch a carriage to take her sister-in-law and child to a safer district. On the way she seems to have been shot at, but was not hit. She and her two charges then drove off. They put up the hood of the carriage. There was no one in the street at the time except two buluk-el-ghafar. Just as they passed them, there being but 2 metres between the carriage and the soldiers, one of them fired a shot at them, which passed through the back of the brim of the hat of Josephine and the front of the brim of the hat of her sister-in-law. A second shot immediately followed, which grazed Josephine's back-bone and smashed the support of the hood of the carriage. She was saved by the fact that she was sitting forward to hide a parcel of her valuables she had put behind her on the seat. Subsequently they met bands of natives, who shouted to the coachman "Make those dogs of Christians get out." They escaped by the coachman putting his horses at the gallop. Mark that this happened at 7 A.M. (p. 120).

Ref. pp. 119
and 120.

The case of George Stratis (Greek).

Ref. pp. 31 and 97.

About 10.30 A.M. this man tried to get to his shop, but was prevented by a crowd of natives. An Egyptian army soldier called to the mob "Get away from him—I will finish this business." The mob stood off, and the soldier deliberately shot the man through the stomach. The victim put his hands to his stomach and got round the corner to the house of an Italian—this man was just opening the door to let him in when a buluk-el-ghafar stepped up to the victim and shot him through the head, the bullet passing through the door and lodging in the wall in the passage, narrowly missing the Italian.

The case of Guiseppe la Rosa and her Daughter.

Ref. pp. 30, 33 and 65.

The son of this woman had gone to work at 6.30 A.M. Becoming anxious concerning his safety, she asked her husband—a Maltese constable in uniform—to go and look for him. She and her daughter went on to their balcony to see her husband go, when a buluk-el-ghafar in the street fired two shots at them, killing the daughter and very seriously wounding the woman herself. When the Court took the evidence she was not expected to live. This happened at 8.30 A.M.

The case of Sabak Shaktura.

Ref. pp. 73 and 111.

This girl was a Syrian servant. At 1.30 P.M. some British soldiers passed, escorting some Europeans to their homes. The people who were behind closed shutters came out to see them pass. Aziz Zogheb, her employer, went out on the balcony with his mother-in-law, two children and the victim. As soon as the British soldiers were round the corner a buluk-el-ghafar fired a shot at them, killing Sabak Shaktura dead. The same soldier had shot another man, a Greek, dead at 9 A.M. He was one of the four escaping from the mob.

The case of Calegero (Italian Subject).

Ref. pp. 62, 65, 69, 70 and 71.

This man was pursued by a crowd, one of whom had shot him with a pistol. Two buluk-el-ghafar pointed their rifles at him and stopped him. He turned back and the crowd caught him and beat him to death. As he lay on the ground, one of the soldiers pointed his rifle at him to shoot him, but the other soldier caught his arm, saying, "No. I will shoot him"—the shot missed him. The family of Calegero then opened the door, against which Calegero was lying, and dragged him in. The soldiers then got beer from a looted shop and sat down to drink it. The victim had done nothing to provoke the mob.

The case of Jean Vrousos (Greek) and Dubriches (Austrian).

Ref. pp. 34, 35, 63, 71, 72 and 73.

These two were school-boys from the French School about 15 or 16 years old. They were coming down Sisters Street at 9.30 A.M., where a group of soldiers and buluk-el-ghafar were standing. One of them cried out "Look at these birds." An Egyptian army soldier fired, killing one boy dead. A buluk-el-ghafar shot the second boy through the leg. The boy got up, crying "Mon père, mon père!" The buluk-el-ghafar fired a second shot at him. He fell. Both bodies lay there some time until a passing ambulance by chance picked up the second boy, who died soon after being admitted to hospital.

There are many such cases—cases of Europeans running to the soldiers of both variety for protection and being met by fixed bayonets or pointed rifles and turned back to the mob, which beat them senseless at the feet of the soldiers; cases of the soldiers stopping Europeans and robbing them of their belongings, &c., &c.; there is no case of any such action against natives.

One begins to understand why the natives had greeted them with applause when they appeared on the scene on Sunday night. There can be no manner of doubt that they then knew that both the Egyptian army soldiers and the buluk-el-ghafar were on their side. They must have been won over on Saturday and Sunday morning. One could not have stronger proof of the premeditation of the attack on the Europeans.

Practically the whole of the Egyptian army soldiers and buluk-el-ghafar on cordon were continually firing at windows, without provocation. Natives would come up and point out a window to the soldiers, who would at once let drive at it. But no native windows were fired at. See evidence of European witnesses generally

The Court summoned the whole of the buluk-el-ghafar and the Egyptian army men who had been on cordon duty. With one exception, they told word for word the same story, *i.e.*, that large crowds had come armed with clubs, axes, petrol, &c., and attacked the shops and houses from an early hour in the morning; that they had fired at their legs. In no case did they see anyone hit. They had strictly obeyed the orders cited above, and had never fired a single shot at the windows, in spite of a continual fusillade from the windows—"which came as thick as rain." No drops of this rain hit any of them. Ref. pp. 127-151

If they had fired at the legs of the crowd there must have been numerous casualties; for the streets are paved and the range was from 5 to 12 yards, according to their story.

The Court does not believe that a single shot was fired at the crowd; but that all were fired at the windows.

It is to be noted that they deny that they fired at the windows. It would have been very easy for them to say that they did it to stop the firing from the houses. The fact that they do not say so proves that they knew they were doing wrong; and that they fired without any provocation. The evidence of dozens of credible witnesses is very positive on the point.

One buluk-el-ghafar, who was caught red-handed and arrested by a British officer, had to admit he was firing at the windows. He excused himself on the ground that he was only doing what all the others were doing. Pp. 48 and 150.

The British soldiers caught others at it—one flagrant case when an old woman was shot; and in these cases the soldiers ran away from the British soldiers. Pp. 40-51.

The O.C. buluk-el-ghafar puts in a return of 112 shots fired. He admits two men fired fifty-seven shots between them. At other points in his evidence he says 180 shots were fired; obviously he did not know the exact number. He stated, as regards the Egyptian army soldiers, that the return of fifty-four shots made by the third battalion must be false. The Egyptian army officer who made this return is himself suspect; as will appear hereafter. Pp. 142-145.

It is easy for ammunition to be procured from outside, as a large quantity has been stolen from the British army. One is told that it can be bought in the market. We had one case of a bullet fired by

a buluk-el-ghafar being found in a house; it was Mark VII, the pointed bullet used by the British and Egyptian armies. The buluk-el-ghafar, who was caught red-handed (above referred to) had the end of his rifle blown off. This points to his having used a high velocity cartridge, the ammunition issued to him being Mark VI.

It is not suggested by the Court that the officers, either of the buluk-el-ghafar or of the third battalion, had any knowledge of how their men were going to behave. Their fault lay in not looking after their men. They are Egyptians and should know their people. They should have known the danger of leaving their men without officers in the midst of a fanatical outburst of hatred against foreigners. Munir Bey seems to have had no other idea in his head than to avoid responsibility. The number of officers he sent with the detachments was ridiculously small; and these officers were very junior. He kept twelve officers doing nothing at Ras-el-Tin.

It should be added that the buluk-el-ghafar continued firing at the windows even after being warned not to do so. Lieutenant Venables, of the police (p. 175), when going round with the mounted police, found them indiscriminately firing at houses. He says that he got hoarse shouting at them not to fire, threatening that they would be put under arrest if they continued. But immediately he got round the corner they commenced firing again.

Another witness states that he heard one of the buluk-el-ghafar say to another as soon as Lieutenant Venables had passed, "You need not take any notice of him."

P. 83

In the meantime, the rioting was going on all over the town. Shops were being looted and set fire to. Every one in a hat was being beaten and robbed. Something of this has been mentioned in dealing with the action of the police; but a few more instances may be given.

The Case of Katsikaris (Greek).

Brutalities by
the mob.

Ref. p. 35.

This boy, aged 12, left the French school on Monday morning, the 23rd May, with his brother, who was an adult. This brother kept one band of natives off with a revolver. A little further on a large crowd seized the boy, poured petrol over him and endeavoured to put him on a fire which was burning in the road. The elder brother happened to have a whistle, which he blew, and a party of British soldiers arrived and saved the boy.

The Case of the two Christophides.

Ref. pp. 93, 109,
110, 121 and 199.

At 11 A.M. there was bad rioting in Ragheb Street, Karmus district. Some British soldiers came part of the way down the street, fired some shots and retired. The crowd at once reassembled opposite the house, which one Christophides (aged 30) resided in, occupying the first floor with his sister, a male cousin (aged 19), and his wife, who was in bed, having had a child four days before. The crowd said shots had been fired from the house and they would burn it. Among them was the landlord of the house, a native called Yassin Ali, who opened the door. He and his son entered with the mob and dragged the two Christophides men out. The wife, with the baby in her arms, tried to save them, but Yassin thrust her back, telling her to go in or she would be killed too. She saw her cousin and husband hammered by the mob. They got up and the cousin seems to have fought well; but in the end both were murdered.

A doctor, Hilmi Mohammed Ragheb, Health Inspector, gave evidence in this case. This is an educated man, speaking English and French beside his own language. He stated that he was in his office and saw a shot fired from the flat of Christophides. He saw the hand of the man who fired it; and he said the mark of the bullet was on the wall opposite. The Court was struck with the evidence, as all the evidence before them was that no shot had been fired, and we visited the spot. We found that it was impossible for the doctor to have seen the window from which the shot was fired. We were shown the shot marks (two) on the wall opposite. These marks were of shots fired straight down the street and must have been fired by the British soldiers who had fired previously to the incident. The groove of both shots was as clear as possible. It is impossible that the marks could have been caused by shots fired at right-angles. No doubt he did not expect the Court to visit the spot. This educated gentleman allowed an atrocious crime to be committed practically before his eyes. One word from him could have stopped it, for he is a Moslem, as were the murderers. One cannot understand such mentality. The Court is of opinion that the evidence was deliberately false, and given in order to find excuse for the crime.

The Case of M. Montant.

Further down Ragheb Pasha Street, where it meets the Mohammed Aly Canal at right-angles, stands a large house inhabited by a Frenchman, an engineer, called M. Montant. After the shots were fired by the British soldiers in the last case, the crowds came and said shots had been fired from this house also. The house was attacked and set fire to. It is a miracle that M. Montant got away with his wife and children. His brother-in-law was badly hammered, but saved by his gardener. The house, which was richly furnished, was then completely pillaged (photographs attached to case), not a thing being left except a grand piano, and they smashed the keyboard of that. The Court do not believe any shot was fired from the house. Ref. p. 32.

The British soldiers came in at 10 A.M., but it was not till 5 or 6 P.M. that the situation was under control. The British fired 204 Return of
British
ammunition shots in all, made up as follows:—

Rifle cartridges	...	...	...	94
Machine-gun cartridges	...	...	...	90
Revolver shots	...	...	...	20
Total				204

Comment has been made that more natives were hit than Europeans. This was because it was the natives who were rioting and not the Europeans, and had to be fired on to force them to desist.

The Native Testimony.

With few exceptions, every native who was hit stated that he had been hit by shots from windows fired by Greeks. In most cases they did not see the man who fired; but, nevertheless, they were sure it was a Greek who had fired.

Early in the enquiry the Court met a deputation of native advocates and arranged with them that a notice should be published in the native papers that any native wishing to give evidence should present himself to the Advocates' Commission, who would then send him forward to the Court of Enquiry. Out of the 317 witnesses called by the Court of Enquiry, 121 were natives.

The Court impressed upon the Advocates who were headed by Gaafar Bey Fakhry that they wished to hear Egyptians of good position. With the exception of some journalists on the last day of the enquiry, no Egyptian of good position asked to be heard.

The Court took the evidence of the wounded natives in hospital—had twenty-nine bodies exhumed at the request of the Advocates.

The great majority of the native casualties had been caused by high velocity, nickel pointed rifle bullets, showing they were hit by the British. (*Note.*—The Egyptian soldiers denied hitting any of the natives, and we agree with them.) A few had been hit by service revolver bullets. Three automatic bullets were found, two of which were identified by the O.C. mounted police as similar to those fired by him from an automatic. A certain number of wounds did not show by what sort of arm they had been caused.

Nevertheless, nearly every native hit states that he was hit by a Greek from a window. No doubt some were hit by people from windows—one does not blame the Europeans for firing in the conditions existing at the time, especially on Monday when the Egyptian forces of law and order were openly siding with the mob. But the Court noticed this curious fact that wherever it was possible to check the evidence of the witnesses by the nature and direction of the wounds, or the production of the bullet causing the same, the evidence that they had been caused by firing from windows was found to be untrue. Any number of wounds caused by high velocity bullets or service revolvers were put down to the Greeks firing from windows. The witnesses giving a wealth of detail. Even the house from which they alleged they had been shot and a description of the man who fired the shot. Several people were shot on Friday from the Lebban Caracol when it was attacked. They all said they had been shot by Greeks from windows.

The number of natives shot during the two days of Sunday and Monday, the nature of whose wounds were undecided, was extraordinarily small.

Ref. p. 73.

The word seems to have gone round to say that Greeks firing from windows caused the wounds. One Egyptian soldier fired a revolver he had confiscated from some European passer-by point-blank at one of two men walking together, the bullet grazing the side of his head. The soldier being detected at once pointed up at a window and said "No, the shot had been fired from there." The man replied "We saw you fire it." There were words and finally the two men went off to a carriage, the soldier patting the wounded man on the shoulder and saying "Malesh."

Ref. p. 188.

Ref. p. 142

One man in hospital was frightfully burned. He said two Greeks had poured petroleum on him and set fire to him. Fortunately we were able to check his story by the evidence of the O.C. mounted police, who found a Greek shop set on fire by natives. The flames had spread to a native shop next door from which he saw this man and two women rush out in flames. We had several witnesses who stated to witnesses at the time they were shot, that

they did not know whence the shot had come, but who appeared before us and gave detailed evidence of having been shot at by Greeks from windows.

The case of the Mixed Tribunals is typical. A native dentist ^{Ref. p. 158.} stated he saw shots fired from the Mixed Tribunals from one of three windows on the side of the building. The Court visited the spot and found that he could not see those windows from where he was standing. Another witness standing with the dentist said ^{Ref. p. 175.} the shot was fired from a front window in the first floor—another from the second—another from the third. The Court visited the Mixed Tribunals and is satisfied that no shots were fired from there at all. The evidence of the dentist was stultified in other particulars. When educated men will give false evidence, what is one to expect from the lower orders?

Again most of the natives shot by the military were rioting and looting, &c., at the time when they were shot. It is very useful in such cases to be able to have an alibi that you were somewhere else at the time—say in some quiet quarter and received your wound from a Greek at a window.

There was one case proved against Greeks, or Europeans of some sort, breaking up a couple of shops on Monday belonging to natives.

No doubt there was shooting by Europeans from houses on the mobs, but the mobs were attacking shops and houses, burning and pillaging them at the time, or robbing and hammering passers by if they were Europeans. Such firing was to some degree justified.

In the majority of cases the natives said that the shots were fired through the slats of the closed shutters, so that they could not see who fired. On Monday Colonel Taylor, in charge of British troops, found shots being fired from a house. He ordered the house to be entered, and they brought out sixteen men—all natives. If it was agreed upon to accuse the Greeks, it is not impossible for shots to have been fired from houses by natives, who would subsequently accuse the Greeks of firing them.

Before leaving the question of native testimony, one must ^{Ref. p. 128.} mention that of Abbas Effendi, First Lieutenant, 3rd battalion, Egyptian army, stationed at Lebban Caracol, who checked the ammunition returned by the Egyptian army soldiers. He stated that on Monday shots were fired from houses—he himself had no revolver—none of his soldiers fired at the windows and he never ordered them to do so.

Lieutenant Venables gave evidence on this point. He says ^{Ref. p. 181.} he saw Abbas Effendi speak to his sergeant and some of his soldiers, and immediately after he left them they fired at the balconies. There was no firing from the balconies at the time. Lieutenant Venables produced a revolver bullet fired at a Greek shop owned by one Demetrius. He did not see the shot fired, but saw Abbas Effendi with a revolver in his hand during the day.

About 7 p.m. on Monday, Lieutenant Venables again saw this ^{Ref. p. 181.} officer give instructions to his men in front of the caracol. There were three Europeans standing at the corner whom Lieutenant Venables took to be seamen. Abbas Effendi said to the soldiers "Go and give it to them" (in Arabic). The soldiers ran across and struck the Europeans severely with the butts of their rifles. Lieutenant Venables shouted "Stop that!" and Abbas Effendi replied in English "They are naughty boys," and then said to his soldiers "Bass" ("Enough") and they returned.

The Court has no reliance on the testimony of such a witness, especially in regard to his return of the ammunition expended. It will be remembered that the O.C. buluk-el ghafar stated that it was impossible that the Egyptian army detachment had fired so little.

CONCLUSION.

The Egyptian view of the case is that the riots were caused by Greeks firing on peaceful demonstrations, and that then the lowest class—such as exists in every seaport town—spontaneously started a riot. As has been already stated, the demonstrations were not peaceful; and there is no evidence that the Greeks started the trouble by firing. There is no doubt, moreover, that the mobs had a very definite organisation. M. de Witasse, the French consul, gives evidence of the attack on the café on Sunday night, facing the consulate. The mob acted under the directions of a man with a whistle, and drew off at once at a blast from the whistle. There is other testimony of mobs acting under the direction of men with whistles. Small mobs concealed themselves in side streets, and acted so quickly that their victims had no chance. The Court has found no evidence as to what this organisation was; or by whom it was directed—it had a very definite existence, and must have been formed for some purpose. What that purpose was may be deduced from its action.

The question arises upon whom must the responsibility for these unfortunate events be placed?

The Court is of opinion that the Zaghlul Party were determined to force the Government to repeat the Tanta incident. The Government were just as determined that it should not. In the face of the weakness of the Government, the mobs got bolder and bolder, until they got definitely out of hand and thought they might act with impunity.

The Court draws attention to a very important fact. Always there has existed in Egypt, at any rate, among the lower classes, a fanatical hatred of Europeans. It has shown itself again and again. In 1882, when Great Britain was forced to occupy the country; at Denshaw, in 1919, and now again in 1921. Whenever the Government has grown too weak to control this feeling, or whenever the people think it has, it has broken out. In 1919 the cry was spread through the country "Mafish Hukûma" ("There is no Government"), just as the same cry was heard in Alexandria in these last troubles, and the feeling broke out.

The Egyptians quote the 1919 troubles as the righteous indignation of the people against British control. The appalling savagery of the mobs who murdered the British officers in the train at Deirut was not caused by patriotism; nor the murders of Armenians in Cairo; nor the attacks on Greeks and others in the provinces. It was the same thing.

This outburst in Alexandria happened because the people thought that the hand of the Government was relaxing and that the authorities dare not act against them. They took two days for preparation and

then the long pent hatred of Europeans burst out. If this is not the correct view, it is difficult to understand why the police should have joined in, or why the soldiers of the 3rd Battalion Egyptian army, who had arrived from Cairo only the day before, should have forgotten their discipline and used their arms to shoot down Europeans in the streets. Given similar circumstances, this feeling will always manifest itself in the future, as it has done in the past, and a very long period of time must elapse before that feeling can be eradicated.

The Italian, French and Greek consuls gave evidence before the Court of Enquiry. They solemnly protested against the treatment of their nationals, and state that they can never consent to their being protected by a force composed exclusively of Egyptians.

M. de Witasse, the French consul, added this further statement:—

“I would draw the attention of this Court to the events of a like nature which happened on the 11th June, 1882. At that time the head of the Nationalist Party was Arabi Pasha, who was acting independently of the Khedive Tewfik, and had forced him to take him back as a Minister. Under the pretence of a quarrel between a Maltese and a native of Ramleh, natives commenced an attack on all Europeans. The Europeans went to the caracols for protection and were met with bayonet thrusts. They complained to the Governor; but he pretended to be ill, and took no action. Finally, owing to the numerous complaints, some *gens d'armes* were sent, who instead of protecting the Europeans, fired upon them and the Europeans, in self-defence, returned the fire from the windows of the houses. Exactly the same thing that happened on the 11th June, 1882, has happened on the 22nd May, 1921.”

F. C. KEILY, Colonel, T.A., President.

P. GROVE-WHITE, Major, 2nd Middlesex Regiment,	} Members.
W. B. MOORHEAD, Captain, 2nd Battalion, The King's,	

J. F. KERSHAW,
Judge, Court of Appeal, Cairo.

Alexandria, June 28, 1921.

European to his house. The civilian stopped at a door near the Union Café and said, "I go up here." He knocked at the door to tell his mother he was safe. She looked from the window and shouted to him. As she reached it an Egyptian soldier put up his rifle to fire, but I managed to stop him. I did not take his number.

Q. How many policemen were there?

A. Three on that post and one soldier. I escorted two more Europeans home and then returned to get his number, but I could not recognise him.

Q. Did you hear or see anyone firing from the houses?

A. No. I escorted a second European, who lived in a street on the left of Sisters Street, and I found ten natives dancing round a barrow with two wounded Europeans on it. I dispersed them and made some natives bring the barrow with the wounded persons to the Lebban Caracol. Three persons were wounded by bullets. Later, near Morum's, I saw Egyptians pointing their rifles at the houses and firing from the hip.

Q. Was the policeman whose rifle you knocked aside in the act of pointing at a window?

A. Yes.

Q. On what floor was she, and was it easy for the soldier to see her?

A. On the second floor, and it was easy to see her.

(Witness then withdrew.)

28th Witness.

No. 492671 PRIVATE JOHN WILLIAM JOHNSON, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

A. At 16-00 hours on Monday afternoon I was going round the Sisters Street quarter in a lorry. We heard shots, and left the lorry to investigate. We went to several houses from which the police said the firing was coming, but saw nothing. The people in the houses informed us that the police were firing on them, and we saw the bullet marks. After that I heard one shot fired.

Q. Were there any soldiers there in addition to the policemen?

A. There were about twenty Egyptian soldiers and police scattered about the street; but I only saw the policeman fire. I then heard a woman scream, and another brought her down to the street. She was hit in the right shoulder, and had been on the second floor. I went after the policeman, and picked out No. 2255, whom I thought had fired, but I am not certain of the number. We entered one house, but saw no arms. The occupants were too frightened to come out. It was rifle shots that I heard—I can distinguish between these and revolver shots. Our lorry came from Mohammed Aly Square down to Sisters Street and turned to the right.

(Witness then withdrew.)

29th Witness.

No. 4962304 PRIVATE THOMAS MONKS, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

[6656]

H 2

A. On the 23rd May I was returning by myself from escort duty. Coming up a side street leading to Sisters Street I saw an Egyptian soldier stop a European, search him, and on finding nothing let him go about 50 yards and then fire at his back—he missed him, however.

Q. You are certain he was a soldier?

A. Yes, he wore khaki shorts, slightly turned up, and a brown jersey, with equipment.

Q. Was there any reason why he should have fired at him?

A. Not so far as I could see.

Q. Did you hear any shots from the windows?

A. No. I then went up to the soldier and asked him what he was doing—he could give me no answer. I could recognise him again

(Witness then withdrew.)

30th Witness.

No. 4963265 PRIVATE ARTHUR WILLIAM KITCHEN, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

A. On the 23rd May, between 3 and 4 P.M., I was patrolling Sisters Street with Private Couch when I saw three Egyptian soldiers firing at the windows of Europeans. On proceeding towards them they lowered their rifles and ran away.

Q. Did you see anybody hit?

A. No.

Q. Did you see any shots fired from the windows?

A. No. There was no provocation, to my knowledge.

Q. You are quite certain they were Egyptian soldiers?

A. Yes. They wore khaki shorts, slightly turned up, and brown jerseys, with equipment over them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

31st Witness.

No. 4962453 PRIVATE CHRISTOPHER FARRY, 2nd Battalion Sherwood Foresters, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell the Court what you saw while on duty during the recent riots?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 1.30 P.M. to 2 P.M., I was at No. 1 machine-gun post when orders were given for the road to be cleared. When passing through Mohammed Aly Square I saw some civilians who had been roughly handled and had their clothes torn. I went up towards Sisters Street and found two policemen molesting a European with a small parcel in his hand—they had started to knock him about. I went up to help him. While doing so a rifle shot came from behind me across the Square and penetrated the caracol. On this some police came out of the caracol, and apparently thinking it was I who had fired they opened fire on me. I dashed behind a municipal dust cart and then made my way back to my machine-gun post.

Q. They deliberately aimed at you?

A. Yes. They were dressed in black with steel helmets.

Q. Had you a rifle with you then?

A. I had a revolver, but I did not fire it.

(Witness then withdrew.)

32nd Witness.

TEWFIK SULIMAN DAHER (Syrian), employed in the office of the Tramway Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short narrative of your experiences during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 8 A.M., I was in my office at the Tramway Company; but owing to the trouble in the streets I left early—at 10 o'clock—in company with M. Nicola Lambros, Mr. George Carter, Mr. Joseph Cice, and four others. Two of us wore hats. We proceeded towards the Place Mohammed Aly. As we crossed the Rue Sherif Pasha we saw some British soldiers coming down the street towards the Square—they broke into two parties—one moving to the Square, the other towards Sisters Street. Opposite the Mixed Tribunal this latter party halted, at the corner of Sisters Street. We paused here, and seeing that Sisters Street was guarded by Egyptian soldiers and the guard company, thought it safe to continue our way.

Before arriving at the Rue Hamamil there is a chemist's shop called "Pharmacie d'Orient." A soldier of the Egyptian army, dressed in khaki, who was posted at the corner of the Rue Hamamil, came towards us with several Egyptians, who were armed with sticks. The soldier pointed his rifle at us, and the natives said to him "These people attacked us a little while ago." Mr. Carter, who speaks Arabic well, and who had beside him two Egyptian ticket-collectors of the tramway, stepped forward and asked the soldier to search us first and see if we were carrying any arms. The soldier came towards us, searched M. Lambros, and seeing he had no arms, told us we might continue on our way.

Mr. Carter then said to him that it was dangerous to let the natives hang about there as they only interfered with the passers-by. We continued our way down Sisters Street and Ibrahim Street towards the Lebban Caracol.

Just before you reach the caracol there is a soda-water factory—here a party of the buluk-el-ghafar were stationed, and a small crowd armed with sticks and iron bars were with them. I saw one man with a pistol. The side streets were also full of people waiting to attack passers-by. When they saw us approaching they advanced towards us. Seeing this, we thought it prudent to withdraw. M. Lambros took the way we had come, and I followed him. At that time we heard several shots fired; but I cannot say from where.

In the Rue Ibrahim there is a tobacco shop called "Tamer Sheikhani," and when we reached it several Arabs came out of the side streets, one carrying a big naboot. This man hit M. Lambros, who was in front of me, on the back of the shoulder—he fell to the ground. I was about to go to his help when the man attacked me also and struck me. I partly stopped the blow with my hand and was slightly wounded in the nose. I then ran away towards Hammam-el-Worsha, where there was a picket of the guard company. Before reaching this, I was attacked by some boys, who beat me with sticks on the back and face. I ran on to get to the protection of the picket, crying out to them to help me. At that instant two or three rifles were pointed at me, threatening to shoot me. I stood in front of the muzzles, and the boys who had previously attacked me came out and

went through my pockets; they took my papers and about £ E. 6, but returned the papers.

One of the boys had a dagger about 9 inches long; he threatened to rip me up with it, calling me a "Dirty Christian."

One of the police then came forward and gave me protection. I remained in front of their rifles while this policeman tried to pacify the rest, who still wanted to shoot me. Eventually he succeeded in quieting them, and then told me to go away. Just as I was going, one of the police lifted his rifle club-wise and hit me heavily on the back of the left shoulder. On receiving the blow I ran up a side street called Ali Bey-el-Kebir, being afraid to go back along Sisters Street. An Italian woman saw me from the window of No. 13 and called to me to come into her house. I ran to the door, which was opened for me, and I went in. Here they gave me first aid and I remained till 5 P.M. They then asked me where I lived, and suggested that I should write a note to be sent by the boab to my house. The boab went, and returned with my brother, who got help from an ambulance post.

When my brother went to the Caracol Lebban to telephone for assistance he had difficulty in getting in; eventually he was admitted and 'phoned for an ambulance, which came and took me to the European Hospital. It was the sergeant of the caracol who refused to let him in at first, and told him to wait in the road till the ambulance passed; but later a man let him in by another door.

I subsequently made my complaint to the French consul.

(Witness then withdrew.)

FIFTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

No. 33. ORSINI FRANCOIS MATTHIEU.

No. 34. DIMITRI ZALLENIS.

No. 35. LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ROBERT B. GRAHAM.

No. 36. KAÏMAKAM MOHAMED MUNIR.

No. 37. COMMENDATORE VIVALDI, Italian Consul, Alexandria.

33rd Witness.

ORSINI FRANCOIS MATTHIEU (French subject), Inspector of the Gas Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 4.30 P.M., on passing through Maltese Street on my way to work, I was attacked by about 20 persons. They let me through, then one blew a whistle and they concentrated on me, and held me while they went through my pockets and took everything I had. There was a young man with me; but they found nothing on him, let him go and ran away. I called a British soldier who was standing in Sisters Street, and he came running towards us. When he saw the crowd he fired a shot and they all ran away.

I have been told that there was an Egyptian policeman standing near who did nothing; but I did not see him. I was told this by the keeper of a cigarette shop with whom I was previously acquainted; and he gave me the number of the policeman. The number is 5164; my friend is here as a witness.

The English soldier fired in the air and not on us, because the young man who was with me informed him that I was his father and that I was in the middle of the crowd.

(Witness then withdrew.)

34th Witness.

DIMITRI ZALLENIS, Shopkeeper, Maltese Street (Greek subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I was on my balcony above my shop, which was closed.

Between 4 and 4.30 I saw a Syrian boy wearing a tarboosh, and a man going through his pockets, taking all that he had on him. A shawish was standing 2 or 3 metres away looking on, but did nothing. The number of the policeman was 5164. The boy looked round for help and saw an English soldier at the end of one of the side streets, to whom he beckoned, and the soldier fired a shot. When the British soldier arrived, I took courage to ask the shawish why he was standing there doing nothing. He turned round and said "Shut up!" The English soldier then went away. There was an Egyptian soldier who was in a café opposite. The shawish spoke to him, pointing to the house opposite me, and told him to shoot at the windows. He fired a shot, which is still in the wall of the house where it made a hole. The people at the window went inside and shut the window. Five or ten minutes later the British soldier came back, and the shawish told him, pointing to the same windows, that they had been fired at from those windows. I called out in English to the soldier, "No! No! It was the soldier who fired at the windows!" The Egyptian soldier raised his rifle and fired again, and the British soldier stopped him. The Egyptian soldier and the policeman then went up the side street and came back with a basketful of bottles of beer, with which they went to a house opposite.

Q. When was it that you saw M. Orsini?

A. That was when the Syrian boy was robbed—he was with the boy. I did not see him actually robbed. I only saw M. Orsini when he was showing me his torn pockets.

(Witness then withdrew.)

35th Witness.

LIEUTENANT-COLONEL ROBERT B. GRAHAM, 46th Punjaubis, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, about 18.30 hours, I was in my tent near the tram terminus at Mex. My orderly came in and said there was a large mob coming up the road. I went out immediately and saw a crowd of about 200 men rushing up from the direction of Metras. They made straight for a Greek Café at the tram terminus, breaking open the doors with crow bars and poles, and removing

everything from inside—furniture of all sorts, tables and chairs—smashing all the lamps they could. They then made off back along the road. The Coastguard Depot is within 100 yards of the building, and on the bridge outside it were a number of men of the coastguard, who made no attempt to interfere in any way; they stood there looking on. They were about 100 yards off and must have been the first to see the mob coming along the road, because the Coastguard Station is in a very commanding position and overlooks the whole of the road. They must have known they were coming ten minutes before we did. Half a dozen men could have dispersed the mob. The armoured car came up about ten minutes later, and, I believe, dispersed a few of them. They did not make any arrests, but I think they shot a few of them. Some men also arrived from the Ordnance Depot at Mex in a lorry. I telephoned there directly from next door, where there is an R.E. office. They were all British troops from the Ordnance Depot, and they assisted in chasing the mob away. The mob were running away with the furniture; they could have been dispersed by the coastguard immediately. I watched them there with my orderly and my wife, and they stood there looking on. Bimbashi Pardo afterwards asked the coastguards' officer why he did not interfere; he said it was a matter for the police, and that it was not the coastguards' duty to interfere in any way.

The police, of which there are only about four at Mex, had, however, at this time no orders to fire, and, in fact, they were not armed. About 6 P.M. a mamour arrived, and, in the presence of Bimbashi Pardo, gave them permission to fire if required.

This depot is not under Bimbashi Pardo, and could have provided a number of men to stop the looting, but the Egyptian officer in charge did nothing, and I believe he remained indoors most of the day.

(Witness then withdrew.)

36th Witness.

KAIMAKAM MOHAMED MUNIR, Officer Commanding 3rd Battalion Egyptian army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you give us a short account of what took place after you arrived with your battalion in Alexandria?

A. I came with part of my battalion by special train from Cairo on Friday evening the 20th May, reaching Ras-el-Tin at 6.30 A.M. on Saturday morning. Sagh Youssef Effendi Fahmy, Commandant of the Guard Company, met us. He told us that he had orders from the kaïmakam that we were to put ourselves under his orders for guarding certain districts of the town. In each kism six soldiers and two N.C.O.s were stationed. I put these pickets in the eight kisms of Alexandria and with them four officers from the regiment—one yuzbashi and two lieutenants. These pickets were placed under the orders of the mamours. I went to the Governorate and met the Commandant there, and told him the disposition I had made. I asked him if I should take my orders from him or from the Governor; he said I had better see the Governor.

I met the Governor and asked him if I should take orders from him or the Commandant; he told me from the Commandant. I remained with him till 1 o'clock; with him was also Ingram Bey, the Assistant Commandant.

I was asked for a force of eighty men with N.C.O.s to act with the guard company. This order was given to me on Sunday at 10 o'clock in the morning. I sent a yuzbashi, 2nd lieutenant and eighty men and N.C.O.s. I told the yuzbashi to be under the orders of the Commandant of Police, who also asked me to put a guard on the office of the depot of the petroleum company, the gas company at Karmûs and the magazine, and a patrol on the flour mills at Mex. I did so, and subsequently I returned to my quarters at Ras-el-Tin.

At 3.30 on Monday morning, the Commandant telephoned that he wanted me, and I went to the Governorate and met him there. He told me that the officer in command of the eighty men who were with the guard company had gone round on patrol, and he wanted them to be collected and concentrated with the guard company, as before. The officer in command of these eighty men had given them orders to go on patrol without informing me. I ordered him to concentrate them as requested. The Commandant said that he wanted twenty-five of my men and twenty-five of the guard company to go to the Sharia Antoine. I replied that I did not know where this was, and asked him to go there with me. The Assistant Commandant and I with an officer of the guard company went to this place. The Assistant Commandant suggested that we should make a cordon round this place with alternate Egyptian soldiers and men of the guard company. I and the officer of the guard company detailed twenty-five men each for this duty and then I returned to Ras-el-Tin.

I asked the Assistant Commandant if these twenty-five men were to stay there continuously, or whether I should make the ordinary reliefs. He told me to make the ordinary reliefs.

At 2 o'clock the lieutenant in charge of the twenty-five men came to me and said that Grant Bey wanted eighteen men with N.C.O.s to go to Kism Minet-el-Bassel. I detailed them, and gave them to the officer, who led them away. At 7 P.M. I received orders to withdraw all my men, and I did so. On Sunday noon, when I was with the Assistant Commandant, I asked him what instructions I was to give to my officers and men. He said he would send me instructions.

(Witness handed in the orders he received.)

These orders were as follows:—

To those in caracols:—

1. To take their orders from the senior officer of police present.
2. If requested by the police officer to use their rifles or bayonets they are to obey.
3. If order is given to fire, they are not to fire in the air, but at the legs of the thickest part of the crowd.

To those on patrol and picket duty:—

1. To go to the nearest telephone and report to the Commandant of Police what is happening in case of emergency.
2. To use their arms in defence of themselves and of that which they happen to be guarding.

[6656]

I

3. In the event of their being forced to fire, to warn the crowd of their intention to do so; and, if the crowd does not obey, they may then fire.

I received no other orders than these, either verbally or in writing. The total number of shots reported expended was fifty-four, of which forty-five were fired by the men at the Antoine quarter. When Kinahan Bey came from Cairo on Monday evening, he acted as liaison officer, giving us our orders from the British force. Since Tuesday we have been under orders of the British Commandant. Of the four officers in charge of the men on duty, the yuzbashi was at Manshia; the lieutenants were at Karmous, Moharrem Bey and Lebban.

Witness then gave disposal of his men, which agrees with that given by Kinahan Bey.

Q. Why did you have so many officers in reserve?

A. That was at the request of the Commandant, as the troops were put under the orders of the mamours, and the mamours were junior to my senior officers. With regard to the 110 men, these are the men who were on duty and in reserve; but there were never more than eighty men on duty, and sometimes less.

Q. Have you had any complaints of people being shot by your soldiers without provocation?

A. No. One of my soldiers, however, was shot in the back by a shot gun. He has now left hospital and is an out-patient.

(Witness then withdrew.)

37th Witness.

COMMENDATORE VIVALDI, Consul-General d'Italie and Doyen of the Consular Corps, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Can you tell us what led up to the late disturbances, and what you know of them?

A. Before the 20th May, the demonstrations were not serious. On that day (Friday) they became more serious, and increased, because I understand the police had orders not to use their arms. During the daytime on Friday, I began to receive complaints of persons who were attacked by bands of people making manifestations, of being beaten and robbed, and among them the captain of the steamship "Umbria" of the Servizio Marittimi.

As the manifestations were no longer political, but were showing hatred towards foreigners, I went on Saturday morning to the Commandant of the Police, accompanied by the French consul. I protested to the Commandant that the Europeans were not being sufficiently protected, and I asked that proper steps be taken for their protection. Grant Bey informed me that the police had been taken by surprise, as Yehia Pasha had promised them that the demonstrations should be peaceful. Also that he had telephoned to the Ministry of the Interior, Cairo, asking for permission to use firearms, but there had been delay in the replies, as the Minister could not be found, consequently he had been unable to put a stop to the matters of which I complained. He said that he had now taken all precautions that these incidents would not be repeated. The town was quiet during Saturday and Sunday until the evening.

At 7 o'clock on Monday morning, the 28rd May, I was awakened

by a large crowd of Italians and others, who came to the consulate and informed me that, on the previous evening in the town, people had been beaten and robbed, and houses set on fire, but that the attitude of the police was entirely passive during the disturbances, although they had been reinforced. By 1 o'clock the gravity of the situation had diminished, and the Arabs had dispersed threatening that on the following day it would be worse. After making their protests they asked my intervention, and said that, in view of the fact that the police did nothing, they should be allowed to be given arms in order to protect themselves, their wives and their children from the fury of the mob. I told them they could not be permitted to use arms, except in the case of dire necessity, but that I would immediately take measures for their protection.

I at once went on foot to the Governorate, hoping to find the Commandant of the Police immediately. A certain number of those who had come to me followed me to the Governorate and remained about the entrance for about an hour and a half. I went up to the Commandant's room, and I found an old officer there, who did not seem to appreciate the gravity of the situation, but telephoned to Grant Bey and to Ingram Bey.

Whilst I was waiting there, a large crowd of low-class natives came towards the Governorate from the street, which is a continuation of Attarine Street. I saw nobody wearing a tarboosh among them. The crowd threw stones in the direction of the Europeans standing before the Governorate. There were some fifteen policemen there at the time who, in my opinion, should at once have interposed between the natives and the Europeans to prevent a conflict. They did nothing. Those of the Europeans who were threatened and hit by stones then ran towards the Arabs; these were dispersed by foot police. At this time Ingram arrived, followed by Grant Bey. I at once protested to him, and Grant Bey said he would call in the assistance of the British troops. He went to the telephone, but could not get through to Colonel Blake. I telephoned to the French and Greek consuls to come to the Governorate. The Greek consul had gone to Mustapha Pasha direct to see Colonel Blake. At that moment some five or six mounted police arrived and took up their position facing the door of the Governorate.

Almost at the same moment a still larger crowd of natives arrived and began to attack the Europeans with stones. Two carts which were passing were seized by the Europeans, who broke them up in order to obtain sticks with which to defend themselves. I was again surprised to notice that the mounted police took no action of any kind. Then all at once the Europeans retreated precipitately, some of them in the direction of the main guard, and the others took refuge in a sort of hotel that was opposite. I was on the balcony of the Governorate above. I heard shots, and saw a man fall in front of the Governorate, hit in the head; the man was wearing a straw hat, and it appeared that he was a Syrian.

I then heard other shooting going on, but at a certain distance away. I heard other shots in the square. The secretary to the Governorate and Sirry Bey pretended that the shots were fired from the window at the police, but I said this expression of opinion was ridiculous, because there was no reason for them to do so. It is possible that shots were fired. But, if so, they were firing to prevent the natives from coming from the side streets into the square.

Shortly afterwards the Governor arrived, and then Colonel Blake with his staff. I protested to him, and he said he would take immediate steps to take over the town. I remained an hour and a half later.

In order to pacify my compatriots I informed them they should stay where they were till the situation was better. Ingram Bey told me from time to time that it was not safe for them to return to their homes, owing to the condition of things in their quarter. I finally left on foot for the consulate, telling my people not to go to their homes until they should be instructed to do so by Ingram Bey. During the afternoon I received numerous complaints from my countrymen, saying that on their way back to their homes they had found the main streets cleared, but, on entering the side streets, they had been attacked by natives, robbed and beaten, and some of them killed under the eyes of the police and the guard company, who had stood by without rendering assistance. Among the complaints there were also eight against soldiers of the Egyptian army. It was also reported to me that members of the guard company had fired at windows of houses without reason, even though the windows were closed.

At 3 o'clock I was informed by telephone that Colonel Blake had given an order that if people fired from windows the soldiers would return the fire. This telephone message came from the Governorate. I did not know then that the Egyptian troops were being employed, or that they were taking part with the rioters against the Europeans. If I had known that I should have protested.

I went to see Colonel Taylor—I cannot recall whether it was that evening or the next morning—and protested against the employment, especially of the guard company, and asked that they should be withdrawn and disarmed.

Speaking generally on the question of the riots, the demonstrations which took place in the beginning and the attacks on the caracols were, in my opinion, purely political on the part of Said Pasha in opposition to the Ministry. People of the lower classes began to take part in them, and, after Friday, the movement was, without doubt, anti-Christian. They attacked everybody who was wearing a hat. In my opinion, if the British troops had not intervened there would have been a serious conflict between Europeans and natives, and a very serious situation would have arisen. During the riots of Sunday and Monday I noticed no natives of the effendi class among the crowds. I remarked to Fakhry Bey, who came to see me, that it should have been his duty and that of his friends to intervene and control the people who were committing these attacks, and that they had been very blameworthy in not doing so.

Q. It is alleged that these riots began by Greeks firing on the natives. Have you any information on this point?

A. I have no direct information, but I understand from a man called Leota that the natives tried to steal bracelets from the arms of some public women. Two souteneurs who were with them, in order to protect the women, fired some shots from revolvers. On this point I remember saying to Fakhry Bey that, even if this was the case, it was no reason for the Egyptian population to shoot Greeks all over the town, especially as they attacked also all other Europeans; that he was claiming the independence of his country, but that the mentality of people who so acted was not compre-

hensible to Europeans, and was not that of a people claiming independence who could be trusted to protect their populations.

When I was at the Governorate I mentioned that the police who were standing about the door were not armed.

As regards the Syrian, who was shot before Governorate, M. Witasse thought he was an Italian subject. I do not know where the body of this man was taken, but all people who have not been claimed by their consuls were considered as natives, and it is probable that this man was included among the native casualties.

(Witness then withdrew.)

SIXTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 38. MR. RICHARD GIGLIO.
- No. 39. DR. TOZZI CONDIVI.
- No. 40. MICHEL CACHIA.
- No. 41. CONSTANTIN VROUSOS.
- No. 42. DE CARLO ANTONIO.
- No. 43. LEOTA GIUSEPPE.
- No. 44. DR. ANDREA TORELLA.
- No. 45. ANGELA CONSTANTINO.
- No. 46. LISA MARINATO.
- No. 47. CULTRERA BARTHOLOMEO.
- No. 48. GALLIARDI ENTAEI.
- No. 49. CARLO TARABONI.
- No. 50. ALY ALY.

38th Witness.

MR. RICHARD GIGLIO, Cotton Broker, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, about 11.30 A.M., I was in Rue Kaid Gohar and turned down a street to the right called Hammamil. I had not gone 10 yards before I heard shots fired. I turned round again and went back to Rue Kaid Gohar. I then saw a buluk-el-ghafar and an Egyptian soldier looking at a house, and stood watching them. I noticed the shutters of the house were all closed; there was nobody at the windows or on the terrace. I then saw one of them firing at a house. I do not know at what they were aiming. Shortly after they were joined by another buluk-el-ghafar, making altogether two buluk-el-ghafar and one Egyptian soldier. They had a brief conversation and then fired again. I heard altogether three shots, and saw two. After that, they walked towards me. As they passed, I asked them what was the matter. They replied "mafish haga" (nothing), "Who are you, and where are you going?" I

said, "Nothing I am just wandering about." They told me to move on, and I did so. Then I saw them pointing their rifles again at another house; which I think must be No. 10, of the same street. It was a large building, and there were a great many people at the windows and on the balconies looking out. Seeing the people they pointed their rifles at them, but did not shoot.

After that I went down to Mohamed Aly Square—I had been there before and had noticed a picket of British soldiers. They had an M.P. with them. I went up to him and reported the matter. He asked me to come along with him to report the matter to an officer. We went together, and he came across an officer, who seemed to be very busy issuing orders. I do not know what took place after that. It was after 11.30. If you make any enquiries from the people in Rue Kaid-el-Gohar they will confirm what I have said.

Q. You are sure they were Egyptian soldiers?

A. Yes, one was. The others were buluk-el-ghafar, wearing black uniforms with steel helmets.

(Witness produced a bullet, and explained that he had got it from Mr. Kampiche, who had extracted it for him in his presence—he lives with a schoolmaster. (This is the witness Haye, who already gave evidence.) He picked this out from the outside wall of the balcony.)

Note by the Court.—The bullet is Mark VII, calibre .303 Army pattern.

(Witness then withdrew.)

39th Witness.

Dr. Tozzi Condivi, Physician at the European Hospital (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Can you give us any information concerning the manner in which the deceased man met his death?

A. I made an autopsy on the deceased man Calegero, together with Dr. Tonella. I found the skull fractured, apparently by a blow from a heavy stick. He had a rib on the left side broken by a shot. I cannot say whether it was a revolver shot or a rifle shot. The bullet was not there as it had been stopped by the rib and probably had fallen out. He had a knife wound in the left hip, and there were also contusions on the body.

Death was due to fracture of the skull.

(Witness then withdrew.)

N. KHURI, Garrison Interpreter, was then sworn, and took his place.

40th Witness.

MICHEL CACHIA, City Port Policeman, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know about the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening, the 22nd May, I was near the harbour. My house is situated opposite the Lebban Caracol.

It was reported to me that at the quarter where my house is situated people were burning houses, and that my house was in danger. I obtained permission from my officer to go there to look after

my wife and children. I was in the uniform of a ports and lights policeman, and made my way by side streets to my house.

I found my wife lying on the floor crying. I told her to dress and that I would take her to the docks, with my sister also. When they were ready I looked from my balcony to see if they could safely be taken away. On my left was a crowd of about 2,000 natives with sticks, and on both sides of the street shops were burning. Fire engines were on the way to the fires.

I saw another large crowd coming in the opposite direction, armed with sticks. A long distance on the left the crowd opened, and I saw a man who was burning. The two crowds then came together. They were shouting in Arabic, "We will kill all these cursed Christians." I saw a European caught by the crowd, who searched him, went through his pockets, and beat him with sticks. Then they shouted, "Bring petroleum." I was unable to help him, as I had no weapons. I had a whistle, which I blew. One large stone was thrown from a house. The crowd believed it had come from my house and surrounded it, threatening to burn it. I saw Arabs running with bottles of paraffin. As they stoned my house, I did not see what happened to the European who was being beaten in the street. A man was subsequently found burned with petrol on the tramline.

An armoured car came along, and it stopped the attack on my house—the crowd dispersing.

In the morning I took my family to the docks and put them on board a ship. I was kept in the docks on duty until 5 p.m. on Monday, and then I obtained one hour's permission to visit my house. I found that the door had been smashed and that people had been inside on the ground floor. There were three shot holes through my windows on the second floor. I do not know when the shots were fired. I went to see the mamour of the Lebban Caracol and reported what had happened. He said he was busy, and told me to come the next day. I went back the next morning and told him that I had witnesses, and could give him the names of the soldiers who had fired into my house. He said, "Was anybody hit?" I said, "Nobody was there." He then told me to go away.

I subsequently made my report to the Italian consul.

(Witness then withdrew.)

41st Witness.

CONSTANTIN VROUSOS, 56, Rue Bahry Bey, Alexandria (Greek subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the late disturbances?

A. I did not witness the death of my son, but I have some witnesses who have seen it. The names of the witnesses are:—

Stelio Constantinidis and his wife, and
Angelo Akhiladelis.

I was informed that my boy was in the Greek Hospital, and I proceeded there. On my way, I was struck by a native in Sisters Street with a small knife, inflicting on me the injuries that you see.

(Witness has a cut of about 1½ inches in length just about the temple, near the right eye, and another on his skull.)

Dr. Pehidides attended the boy in the Greek Hospital. The body was exhumed and examined by Dr. Smith from Cairo.

When I saw my son in hospital he was dead.

(Witness then withdrew.)

42nd Witness.

DE CARLO ANTONIO, Chief Clerk employed in the Servizzi Marittimi Company, Rue D'Allemagne (Hussein Kamel Street) (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know about the late disturbances?

A. I was invited by some people to go to Moharrem Bey with the captain of the steamship "Umbria." I took a garry from the Italian Club towards Moharrem Bey. On arrival at the Moharrem Bey Bridge, I saw a European crying on the road for help. I then saw a large mob coming along, and turned the garry back. About ten or twelve natives came up to me with large sticks, and told me to get out and hand them any money I had. I gave them 20 P.T., but they were not satisfied and cried, "More, more." Then four of these natives got hold of me, and four others took hold of the captain. The captain also gave them some money, about 20 P.T., but they were not satisfied. He then put his hand into his pocket to give some more, and took out a batch of £ E. 1 notes—say about ten—these they stole from him, and ran away.

After that I happened to meet one of the police, whom I knew, and pointed out to him the native who took the money. The policeman went up to him and grabbed him by the neck; but the native gave him a blow on the head, and again managed to escape.

This happened on Friday, about 7-7-30 P.M.

(Witness then withdrew.)

43rd Witness.

LEOTA GIUSEPPE (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know about the late disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at about 10-30 A.M., I was leaving the docks by No. 14 Gate, when I was suddenly stopped by a party consisting of one policeman and about fifty natives. The policeman asked me if I had any arms in my possession. I said, "No," and he then asked me if I was a Greek or an Italian. I took out my pocket-book to show him my certificate that I was an Italian. The policeman took my pocket-book, and while he was looking at it, a native came up and hit him with a stick. The policeman then returned my pocket-book, and I ran away, but was pursued by the crowd. One of them managed to strike me as I was running, but I made my escape.

On Sunday evening, about 9 P.M., I was in my house at Rue Zawiet-el-Etten and I saw five Italian sailors in the road. A crowd of natives came up and assaulted them with sticks—three escaped down the road and the other two took refuge in a house next door to mine. One of them was wounded in the side with a knife. I then sent a note to the Lebban Caracol, and they despatched an ambulance, in which he was taken to the hospital. His name is Orlando.

(Witness then withdrew.)

44th Witness.

DR. ANDREA TORELLA, Chief Physician, European Hospital (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. What information can you give us about the wounded in the late disturbances whom you attended in the hospital?

A. I made a post-mortem examination of the girl La Rosa, daughter of Giuseppa La Rosa, and the sailor who was burned, of the name of Attorezi Domenico, and the man Calegero.

La Rosa had received a bullet which entered the left hip and came out through the stomach, causing serious rupture of the intestines. In my opinion, she must have died almost instantaneously.

Attorezi Domenico had two stabs in the back, one penetrating the lung and causing hemorrhage; it was a very serious wound; he had many other knife wounds about the body as well. There were traces of severe burning on the arms and front of the body, the skin being dried like leather. I think the cause of death was hemorrhage from the stab in the back, but I cannot say whether death occurred previous to his being burned, if he was set on fire after the stabbing.

I agree with the evidence given by my colleague that the cause of death in the case of Calegero was a blow on the head.

(Witness then withdrew.)

45th Witness.

ANGELA CONSTANTINO, married woman, living at 20, Sisters Street (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. What do you know of the late disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 10 A.M., I was in the sitting-room of my house with my children, when I heard some shots fired. I was frightened and went into the kitchen. About half an hour later I heard another shot and went to the balcony. I saw two shot holes, one in the window and one in the balcony. I did not see exactly who fired, but I saw Egyptian soldiers in the road; they were dressed in black with steel helmets.

Q. They must have been policemen.

(Witness then withdrew.)

46th Witness.

LISA MARINATO (living in the same house as last witness), unmarried (Italian subject).

(This witness, having been sworn, corroborated the evidence of last witness, with the following exceptions and additions.)

Witness. While looking through the window shutters I saw some Egyptian soldiers kneeling and firing at the windows. Some of them were wearing khaki shirts and trousers and the tarboosh. Later I looked again, but could see only one.

About midday I wanted to go to visit some relatives in another house. I went down and asked a soldier standing outside the house to accompany me for protection. He replied: "If you go out, I shall shoot you." Thereupon I returned to my room.

Q. Was anybody firing from your house?

A. We were all women and had no firearms.

(Witness then withdrew.)

47th Witness.

CULTRERA BARTHOLOMEO (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the late disturbances?

A. I cannot say if it was Saturday or Monday—I think it was Monday. I was walking along the Rue Nebi Daniel on the pavement near the curb; a tram was coming towards me containing one native with stick in his hand. As it passed he called out: "You son of a dog of a Greek!" and hit me with his club on the right arm.

(Witness then withdrew.)

48th Witness.

GALLIARDI ENTAZI, Rue Ibrahim Premier (Italian subject), Fancy Goods and Cigarette Seller, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the late disturbances?

A. On Friday, the 20th May, I was in my shop with five friends. At about 4.30 p.m. a crowd of natives came up, entered the shop and struck me violently. I fainted on the ground. One of them went into the shop and stole goods and cigarettes to the value of £E. 18. They also beat my friends. Afterwards my friends closed the shop and took me home. The next morning I discovered my loss.

On Monday, the 23rd, I opened my shop as usual about 10 a.m. Some natives again raided my premises. I had my son with me, whom I seized in my arms for protection. The natives stole yet more of my goods. On this occasion they did not hit me.

(Witness then withdrew.)

49th Witness.

CARLO TARABONI, Furniture Maker, living in his shop, Rue Tewfick (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the late disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 9 a.m., I had closed my shop and was going home when suddenly I was attacked by natives, but managed to escape without any loss of money. When I reached home I looked through the window and saw some natives entering a grocery shop belonging to an Italian, and they set fire to it. There were five policemen standing at the end of the street, who did not interfere, but merely laughed. The fire caught the balcony of the house, and, as mine was next door, it was also in danger. I had a sick child in my arms, and, with my wife and another child, escaped from the house. The crowd ran after us, but, as we were passing my brother's house close by, the door was opened, and we got safely inside. I remained there till the disturbance was over.

(Witness then withdrew.)

50th Witness.

ALY ALY (Egyptian subject), Fruit Seller, Rue Gâmia-el-Fahham, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I think it was on Monday, the 23rd, but I am not certain—it may have been Sunday—between 8 and 9 p.m., I was sitting in

front of my shop when I saw a crowd coming from Anastassi Street towards me. A European escaped from the crowd and ran inside my shop. I stood in front of the doorway as the crowd came running up, and said: "What is it?" They said: "Bring out to us the man who has entered your shop," and I said: "No. No. Let him alone." They flung me against the side of the door, rushed in and dragged the man out. They then went off in the direction of the Caracol Lebban.

Q. It is said that this was the man who afterwards had petrol poured on him and was burned.

A. It may have been—I do not know, as I am only stating what I saw. He was bareheaded and wearing a white shirt and trousers.

Q. Did the crowd say why they wanted this man?

A. No.

(Witness then withdrew.)

Statement given by the Court to a Deputation of Egyptian Lawyers at 12.30 hours, June 4, 1921.

A deputation of Egyptian lawyers called on the Court this morning, headed by Fakhry Bey, and asked what steps they were taking to hear Egyptian witnesses. The Court explained that the procedure which had been hitherto followed was that of hearing the protestations of the consuls of other Powers which had been presented to them, and of hearing the witnesses, lists of whom were given them by the consular authorities. The commission further stated that, up to date, it had not received any protestations or list of witnesses from Egyptians. The Court has always had every intention of giving the same consideration to the Egyptian witnesses as was being given to those of other nations, as it is impossible for them to comprehend thoroughly the situation without hearing both sides. The deputation then suggested that they should act as intermediaries, so that the Egyptian witnesses should be able to testify before the Court. This suggestion the Court accepted.

The deputation were then thanked by the Court and withdrew.

SEVENTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 51. DR. WAHBA NAZMY BEY.
- No. 40. MICHEL CACHIA (recalled).
- No. 52. CALEGERO AUGUSTO.
- No. 53. MOH. ABDEL LATIF.
- No. 54. PLUTINO ANTONIO.
- No. 55. CONSTANTINO STEFANO.
- No. 56. VINCENZO PISCO.
- No. 57. STELIO CONSTANTINIDES.
- No. 58. ROSA LEVANTAL.
- No. 59. MARIE COMSI.
- No. 60. AZIZ ZOGHEB.
- No. 61. PONTREMOLI VITALI.
- No. 51. DR. WAHBA NAZMY BEY and DR. RIAD
ISKANDER (recalled).
- No. 62. CHEVALIER GIUSEPPE COSMA.
- No. 63. YOUSSEF BASSEBOUSS.
- No. 64. CAESARE SALVATORE.
- No. 65. SPAGNOLETTI ANDREA.
- No. 66. PALAZZO VINCENZO.
- No. 67. DOMENICO PAPALIA.
- No. 68. MALEO GIUSEPPI.
- No. 69. MARIA BARECCA.
- No. 70. MARMONE CLITO.
- No. 71. STORELLI SERGIO.
- No. 72. ANTONIO NARCISA.

51st Witness.

DR. WAHBA NAZMY BEY, Sub-Director, Government Hospital, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. I believe many patients were admitted to your hospital as the result of the riots. In addition to the wounded, were any dead admitted?

A. Yes. Some patients died in hospital—about 30, and 21 were admitted dead—making a total of 51 in all.

When a person dies in the hospital, as a rule, we make a post-mortem, but have to ask the permission of the Parquet. On this occasion, in the case of the people who were admitted dead, I telephoned personally to ask the permission of the Parquet for an autopsy to be made; they replied that it was not their business and referred us to the Governorate. I then telephoned to Ingram Bey, and he said he would arrange about their burial; but said nothing in regard to

the post-mortem examinations of those who were dead before admission. They were sent to our post-mortem room, and Dr. Fahim Abdel Said, the police doctor, after examining the bodies, gave a certificate of death. This is the ordinary procedure.

Most of the dead bodies were buried in the common cemeteries, and some of them were unknown, so they were buried in the "Unknown People's Cemetery."

Out of the fifty-one cases there were two Christians, one of them Armenian and the other Italian. These were buried in their own cemeteries.

Q. Were they gunshot wounds?

A. Most of them were gunshot wounds.

Q. How many cases had you in hospital?

A. About 130, including those who died. The bullets were extracted in some cases and are in our possession.

Q. Have you had experience in the war of gunshot wounds?

A. No.

The death certificates contain no information as to the nature of the wounds or the direction from which the shots were fired, whether horizontal, or from a height; or what they were shot by. They merely state "Gunshot wound."

(Witness then withdrew.)

MR. R. A. ROSSI is then called, sworn as Interpreter, and took his place in the Court.

40th Witness, recalled.

MICHEL CACHIA, Policeman in the Alexandria City Police, was recalled before the Court and again questioned, and gives the following information:—

That Felici N. D'Angelo can give evidence concerning the firing at his window on Monday, the 23rd May, 1921.

That Costi Christophides can give evidence about the European that was burned.

He (Michel Cachia) also produced before the Court a bullet, which he stated was extracted from his house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

52nd Witness.

AUGUSTO CALEGERO, Rue Aly Bey-el-Kebir, Alexandria (brother of the dead man Calegero) (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I left home with my brother to go to Messrs. Cox's Bank, where my brother works. When we arrived near the Governorate we heard some shots, and ran to the Bourse for refuge. We stayed there till the British troops arrived in the Square and followed them. They stopped near the Mixed Court of Appeal, but we continued towards our home, which is near Sisters Street. Instead of proceeding along Sisters Street, we turned in the direction of St. Catherine's Square, and in a small street leading off it we met a native, who fired two shots at us.

Q. What type of native was this man?

A. He was wearing a gallabieh and carrying a revolver. As soon

as I heard the two shots I started running, and finding a door open I went in. What happened afterwards I do not know; nor do I know the name of the man, but there are other witnesses who might be able to tell you.

Q. How far away was the man when he fired these two shots?

A. About two yards away. I then ran off. When the man fired he was alone, but later on a number of natives appeared.

Q. Did you have any revolvers with you?

A. No, none at all. We did not even speak to the native, who was coming from a side street when he shot at us.

Q. Did you see what kind of revolver it was?

A. It was a small revolver. Some say that my brother did not fall down after the two shots were fired, but that he ran and was then pursued by the natives, who beat him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

53rd Witness.

MORAMED ABDEL LATIF, Café-keeper in Rue Ishak-el-Nadim, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I saw a man, whom it appears is called Calegero, running from outside into my street alone. I then saw a soldier of the buluk-el-ghafar (guard company) pointing his rifle at him, and called upon him to stop. Calegero stopped, not knowing which way to go, and then turned back into the street he came from and ran to a door, which was closed. He could not get in, and then the crowd shouted at him, saying "Edrabqih," meaning "beat him." I did not see who fired at him, as there was much shooting going on at the time, but I saw a man called Ibrahim Ismail standing in the street Gâma-el-Fahham, which was the street from which Calegero came running.

After he was killed, the people that were in the house came down and took him in.

(Witness then withdrew.)

54th Witness.

ANTONIO PLUTINO (Italian subject), Blacksmith's Foreman, 34, Aly Bey-el-Kebir Street (parallel to Sisters Street), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At about 11.30 A.M. on Monday, the 23rd May, I was in my house, which is on the first floor, when I heard two shots. I at once opened the window and saw the man Calegero running to reach his house (he lived in the same street). On arriving at his house he found the door closed. The natives, who were about eight or ten in number, caught him and began to beat him at the door of his house. This took place in front of an Egyptian policeman, who looked on and did nothing. He was dressed in black with a steel helmet.

The distance between my house and the place where Calegero was is about 80 yards. I could not see very well, and did not lean out far for fear of being shot by the soldiers.

Q. Do you know who fired the shots?

A. I did not see who fired. I only saw the man fall. Calegero fell down at his own door, and then the natives left him.

(Witness then withdrew.)

55th Witness.

STEFANO CONSTANTINO. (Italian subject), Rue Aly Bey-el-Kebir (living in the house facing that of Calegero), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I was in my room, when I heard shots. I looked out and saw a man (Calegero) running down the street, followed by a crowd of natives, who were shouting "emsikoh," meaning "catch him." Two policemen dressed in black with steel helmets were in the café at the corner of the street. They came out and barred his way by pointing their rifles at him. He then turned back and the crowd caught him and beat him. One of the policemen was a corporal; if I saw him again, I think I could recognise him. I did not see the man who fired the two shots.

While Calegero was lying on the ground, the corporal of the police told the crowd to stand back from him and pointed his rifle at him to shoot him. The other policeman who was with him caught him by the arm and gave him a push, saying, "I will shoot him." This altered the direction of the shot, and the bullet did not hit him. Thereupon the door was opened, and the family of Calegero dragged him in. The policeman went away afterwards.

The room from which I was looking was on the first floor, exactly opposite the door of Calegero.

(Witness then withdrew.)

56th Witness.

VINCENZO PISCO, Watchmaker, Rue Aly Bey-el-Kebir, No. 29 (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I live on the first floor of a house on the opposite side of the street from that of Calegero, about 25 yards distant.

On Monday morning, the 23rd May, I was on my balcony, and saw a man (Calegero) running. An effendi dressed in European clothes and a tarboosh was among a crowd who were chasing him. He fired two shots from a revolver in his hand at Calegero. I think from his movements that he was hit. He ran to the end of the street where a policeman dressed in black uniform presented his rifle at him. Calegero then turned back to his own house, the door of which was shut. Some of the natives closed on him and beat him.

I then saw the policeman with two stripes tell the people to get away from him. I was afraid and went inside. Directly afterwards I heard a shot. I only saw this one policeman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

57th Witness.

STELIO CONSTANTINIDES, Clerk in Dracos Factory, Rue Hammamil, No. 5 (Greek subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, about 9.30, I was on my balcony, and I saw two young men coming along, aged about 16. One of a group of four soldiers fired at one of the boys, who fell; these soldiers were dressed in jerseys. This same soldier fired another shot at the other boy, who also fell. Immediately after that

another shot was fired, but this time I am not sure if it was the same man who fired, but it was certainly one of the soldiers who did so. When the soldier fired there was no one in the street, but later on some native boys arrived on the scene, and one of them picked up the hat of one of the dead boys and looked in it. There was no other firing in the street at the time. All the windows were closed.

Q. Did you know these boys before?

A. No, I did not know them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

58th Witness.

ROSA LEVANTAL, married woman, living at No. 20, Sisters Street (local subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At about 9-30 on Monday morning, the 23rd May, I was looking from my window on the first floor, waiting for my husband. I then saw two young boys coming from the direction of St. Catherine's Square. I cannot say exactly how old they were, but they had books in their hands; I presume they must have been coming from school. I heard two shots, and saw them fall. The shots were one after the other. One of the boys was killed and the other wounded. I actually saw the soldiers firing these two shots. One of the soldiers was wearing a brown jersey and the other a black uniform with a steel helmet.

Besides these two soldiers who fired there were others who were watching. I only heard two shots; one was fired by each. When they were firing there was nobody in the street, but later on some natives came and started to move the bodies about. Two hours later an ambulance of the Assistance Publique passed, took the wounded boy and left the dead one.

Q. Can you recognise the soldiers who fired the shots?

A. I might be able if I saw them again. There was no firing going on from the windows; in fact, all the shutters were closed, as everybody was afraid.

I heard the name of the boy from his father, who asked me if I had seen his son when he was fired at, and I related to him what I saw, but I do not now remember the name.

(Witness then withdrew.)

59th Witness.

MARIE COMSI (Greek subject), living at 9, Sisters Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. Between half-past 9 and 10 o'clock on Monday morning, the 23rd May, I saw two boys coming along with school books in their hands. I noticed two soldiers standing near who called out "Ya enta" (you there). One of the soldiers then lifted his rifle, saying: "Shuf ya asfurri" (look at these birds), and fired a shot. One of the boys fell. The soldier was dressed in khaki. The second soldier, who was dressed in black and wearing a steel helmet, then also fired, and the other boy fell. The second boy was hit in the leg. The boy got up on his knee crying out: "Mon père! Mon père!" The soldier in black fired a second shot at him, and he fell

again. About 11 o'clock the ambulance from the Assistance Publique took away the wounded boy; the other remained until 3.30. I did not know the boys before.

The next day the father of one of the boys came to the street, and I told him what I had seen. There were six other soldiers in the vicinity, two in black and four in khaki. I saw these same soldiers searching everybody who passed, taking from them money, watches and revolvers.

Another incident that I noticed was that of two Europeans who passed. I saw one of the soldiers dressed in khaki and a tarboosh, and I think he had either two or three stripes on his arm, take a revolver from his haversack and fire it at the Europeans. This was in the afternoon. The bullet grazed the head of one of these men and blood flowed. They demanded of the soldier why he had fired. He said: "It was not I who fired, but somebody from the window up there," pointing to the house. The man then said: "No, it was you that fired," and I think he took his number, as he took out a note-book and wrote something in it. They then found a carriage and went towards it. The soldier went with him, patting him on the shoulder, saying: "malesh offendi" (never mind, Sir). They then drove away.

The soldier was standing against the wall at the corner, and the two men were coming towards him at the time when he fired the shot.

I noticed that the soldiers frequently fired at the windows of houses. There are some natives living in some of these houses, and I saw that they did not fire any shots at houses where there were natives. This happened all day up till 3 o'clock.

(Witness then withdrew.)

60th Witness.

AZIZ ZOGHEB, 5, Sisters Street (Merchant), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 1.30 P.M., British soldiers arrived escorting Europeans to their houses. My children opened the window and called Sabak Shaktura, a Syrian woman who has been in my service for about ten years, to come and look. After the soldiers passed I was on the balcony with my mother-in-law, my two children and Sabak Shaktura. I saw an Egyptian policeman, dressed in black with a white haversack and wearing a steel helmet, raise his rifle. I at once called to my children to come in. At that moment a shot was fired, and Sabak Shaktura, as she was turning from the balcony, was shot in the back, and fell dead.

I have come before this commission to ask that the body of this girl, which is buried in the Catholic cemetery, be exhumed, and a post-mortem made.

The shot was fired at about 40 metres, and we were on the first floor.

About 9 A.M. that morning an employee of my next door neighbour had been shot either by this policeman or another on the steps of the house as he was entering. I do not know his name. There is a small street between our houses.

(Witness then withdrew.)

Chief Witness.

VITALI PONTREMOLI (Italian subject), Merchant, living at 28, Rue Hussein Nasr. Witness is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. What do you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I was on the second floor of my house, which is immediately facing that of Calegero. Whenever I saw Europeans being attacked in the streets I called to them and took them into my house for protection. I have the addresses of all the people who took refuge there with me.

I saw two young men come running out of the side street facing my house. My house is situated at the corner of Sisters Street and Rue Hussein Nasr, and several small streets converge just there. I did not know who these young men were. One of them turned back, the other was struck on the head and fell on the road; he tried to get into a tailor's shop, but was refused admittance. Then he turned up towards his own house, and was met by a crowd, who shouted: "Beat him! Beat him!" I then saw an effendi dressed in a gallabiah and black coat and wearing a tarboosh. He had a Browning pistol in his hand, and fired in the direction of the victim. I cannot say whether the victim was hit or not, as he was in a small street which I cannot see from my window. Later I saw a European woman in light-coloured clothes, which were much stained with blood, with a handkerchief round her head, who came down a small street. She was the mother of the victim, and called for an ambulance; but the Arabs attacked her and beat her back into her house.

On Sunday evening, about 10 o'clock, I heard a great noise in the street. I saw a large crowd of natives, under the direction of an effendi. I am told that he is a Turk, and his name is Hassan-el-Bosniak. He had a whistle, and seemed to be directing the crowd. I noticed a man arrive, who was immediately set upon and beaten senseless. They then took him into the Turkish restaurant. I did not see this man come out again afterwards. Another Greek arrived, and the same thing happened. As to what happened in the restaurant I cannot say. After that I was so upset that I retired to my room. The noise went on all night, and the next morning I went with other Italians to protest to the Italian consul. When the consul and the crowd set out for the Governorate I saw large mobs of natives about. Fearing for the safety of my family, I went home, entered my house and closed the door, going up on to the balcony, owing to the large crowds of natives still in the streets. In my street the inhabitants are all Italian and, as far as I know, are without arms. I can swear that no shots were fired by any of us.

As I was engaged on Monday (the 23rd May) in calling Europeans who were in danger of the crowd into my house, two soldiers of the police dressed in black were standing in Sisters Street. As I was calling to the passers-by, a small native boy pointed me out to them, and they then fired several shots. I collected all the people who had taken refuge with me and others away from the windows into the kitchen. I afterwards heard many more shots. I went to the window and saw two mounted police in black tunics and two dressed in black on foot. A crowd of Arabs were pouring petrol on my door, which they set alight. I smelt the

petrol and fumes of burning on the staircase. I then took all the women and children on to the roof, and I and another man went on to the balconies, throwing water on to the fire below.

I then heard the natives shout, "The English! The English!" I opened the door and threw water on the fire, and then closed it again. The British troops then arrived, and drove the crowd off with the bayonet, after which they passed on their way.

The four soldiers, whom I have previously spoken of, stood by and did nothing whilst the natives were trying to burn the door of my house.

The crowd shouted that they wanted Greeks. With the exception of one family, all the families in our house are Italian. There is one family of Greek origin who style themselves British subjects, perhaps they are Maltese.

When the British soldiers passed, I went to my window looking on Sisters Street, where I saw the two policemen of whom I spoke assisting the crowd in pillaging a Greek grocer's shop. I noticed two soldiers in the shop, when a motor-car passed in which was a Greek kavas and two British soldiers. They stopped and got out, and finding the soldiers there, they asked them what they were doing and took their numbers. Afterwards a police sergeant came along and withdrew these two soldiers.

In our house we were careful not to do anything to provoke the animosity of the crowd, because there were many women and small children, and we are all fathers of families.

We gave protection to fifteen strangers and several neighbours.

(Witness then withdrew.)

51st Witness, recalled.

DR. WAHBA NAZMY BEY and DR. RIAD ISKANDER, Government Hospital. Witnesses recalled and examined.

Dr. Wahba. We have a list of the people who died in hospital from wounds. There are twenty-nine.

(List produced and handed into Court. Witness also produced six Service revolver bullets, three nickel-pointed, Mark VII, and three automatic pistol bullets (one bullet .22 and two bullets .38 in calibre)).

Q. You do not know from which of the persons the bullets were extracted?

A. No. Some of the twenty-nine have the bullets still in them. Some were shot by rifle bullets, some by automatics. In the majority of cases we are unable to say exactly what is the course of the bullets in the bodies of the persons who have died.

The total number of patients admitted to the military hospital since the 23rd is 138—out of which 29 died in hospital, 33 remaining under treatment (5 female and 28 male), 76 discharged or out-patient.

Note by the Court.—The Court decided not to proceed with the exhumation of any of the bodies until they had received and considered the description of the wounds of the 138 cases treated in the hospital—which number is two-thirds of the total casualties. This course was

also advised by the doctors. The Court then further decided to call the Police Doctor, Dr. Fahim Abdel Said.

(Witnesses then withdrew.)

62nd Witness.

CHEVALIER GIUSEPPE COSMA, employed by the Italian Consulate, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, I was all the morning in the consulate, and about 1.30 I went out with the consul and the consular judge as far as the Bourse. I then left them, and went in the direction of my house, which is situated in Rue Anastassi, No. 25. At the back of the Ottoman Bank, Rue Nubar Pasha, I saw British soldiers about, and I continued my way. I left the vicinity of the British soldiers and met some soldiers of the guard company. I then noticed a crowd of natives disputing, surrounded by the men of the guard company, and I withdrew a few steps, when an Arab, whom I did not see, came and gave me a slap on the mouth. I withdrew to the neighbourhood of a baker's shop, which seemed to be guarded by three natives. They offered to accompany me home. I said my house was near, but they insisted and told me to take off my hat and hide it. Then one of the guard company came towards me with some natives, who asked me if I was a Greek. I replied that I was a Syrian. They said "No. You are a Greek. The policeman then searched me for arms, putting his hands in my pockets; then one of them gave me a push, and said "Go out."

I walked on a little further; another policeman saw me, who, in spite of my protests, again searched me. I told him I was an Italian. One of the natives gave me a blow on the head; I do not know with what. Some of the natives said, "Leave him alone; he is an invalid." I then asked the soldier to accompany me home, but he threatened me with his bayonet. I made my way to my home, which was near, and fell near the door, but I got up again and knocked. The door was opened and I went upstairs. It was then that I noticed all my clothes were stained with blood.

Q. How old are you?

A. Fifty-four years of age. I have a witness who saw me struck, and told me that it was with a stone. (Witness has a severe wound on the top of his head.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

63rd Witness.

YOUSSEF BASSBOUSS (Syrian), Chemist in Galetti's Pharmacy, Rue de France (this pharmacy is near the Caracol Manshia, a distance of 200 yards, but it can easily be seen from the pharmacy), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 9 A.M., I went down from my house in Sikka-el-Gedida, to the shop, and stood there with Mr. Galetti. We saw the crowd attacking everybody who passed by. I then heard a big disturbance, and an effendi came and said that he had seen three shots fired from a house which was almost facing the shop where I was. A policeman was standing there, with two stripes on his arm. He said that he had seen them firing from that house, too.

I myself am sure that no shot had been fired from that house. It seems that a girl in the house they were pointing at was watching a fire along the road with some opera glasses, they pointed to her, and said that she had a gun and was shooting. The boab of the house went up himself and brought down the opera glasses, saying that this was all she had in her hand. The effendi answered, "No, it was not that. I saw shots fired from that house. We must set fire to it." The crowd then picked up stones and threw them at the house, but they did not reach to the second floor, where the girl was, so they shouted out that they would burn it.

They came to my shop to get benzine or petroleum in order to set fire to the house. I stepped out and addressed the crowd, informing them that I was keeping this shop specially open so that first aid might be given to people who were wounded or shot, and if any of them were hit, I was willing to do my best for him. The attitude of the crowd then changed towards me. They shouted, "Bravo!" and clapped their hands, and after that two or three of them guarded my shop.

Later, two soldiers of the guard company passed, and as they were opposite my shop, they saw a man on a balcony on the fourth floor of the house; one of them raised his rifle and asked if he was a Greek. The crowd shouted, "Yes," but I called out to him, "No. He is a Turk," which was the truth. The soldiers listened to me, lowered their rifles, and walked on.

I also noticed that everybody who appealed to the men of the guard company for assistance when attacked by the crowd were repulsed by them, pushed away, and told to clear off.

(Witness then withdrew.)

64th Witness.

CAESARE SALVATORE (Italian subject), Barber, living at 14, Sisters Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, I saw four Europeans being pursued by a mob in Sisters Street. It was about 10 A.M. Three of them went into a house and escaped, the fourth was shot dead by a soldier dressed in the Egyptian army uniform. I do not know the name of the man who was shot, but he works with a Greek firm (wine merchants).

I saw a girl who was shot on a balcony fall. She was the servant of Aziz Zogheb (Sabak Shaktura). She was shot by the same two soldiers who shot the first man I spoke about—one wore a steel helmet the other a tarboosh. I am not sure exactly how they were dressed, as I was only peeping through the slats of the shutters.

(Witness then withdrew.)

65th Witness.

ANDREA SPAGNOLETTI (Italian subject), Clerk in the Banco di Roma, 67, Ferrati Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. About 9 A.M. on Monday, the 23rd May, I left the bank to go to my house. When I reached home a crowd of about 200 natives came near my house with a big cross in their hands made of ordinary wood. They were shouting, "Christians have only one hour to live. Kill the Christians." This they kept up for an hour. They were all low-class people, and were armed with sticks and knives. At about

9:30 some men of the guard company arrived in Ferrati Street and shouted for the windows to be closed. They began shooting at the windows. Nobody fired from the houses.

I saw an Armenian going back to his house wounded in the head, but I do not know how he was wounded.

On my way home the crowd told me to take my hat off. I did so, and ran away home.

(Witness then withdrew.)

66th Witness.

VINCENZO PALAZZO (Italian subject), 30, St. Katherine's Square, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you state what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At about 9:30 A.M. on the 23rd, I was in my shop when I saw natives running and shouting. When I saw them I shut my shop—the natives broke in and raided it, afterwards setting fire to it. I kept on pouring water on the door from the inside. After the natives left the shop, a soldier with a steel helmet came to my shop and asked for some backshesh. I offered him 4 P.T. The soldier refused to take the sum, and I gave him 25 P.T. He told me not to say anything. I wanted the soldier to take me away, but he refused. I therefore remained in my shop. At 6 P.M. a car passed with British troops, who took me and my wife to the Main Guard. She had received a blow on the head with a naboot—she is 74 years of age. My shop was looted, and a box containing jewellery and £8 in money was stolen.

(Witness then withdrew.)

67th Witness.

DOMENICO PAPALIA (Italian subject), Cotton Storekeeper, 42, Rue Gazali, Minet-el-Bassel (near Sisters Street), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd, about 1:30 P.M., we were having lunch, when shots were fired at our windows, breaking the glass, and there are still the marks to be seen on the walls. I sent the bullets to the consulate. I picked out a nickel-pointed bullet in the ceiling, there are still more bullets to be taken out. (The Consular Judge had previously produced in the Court the remains of a nickel-pointed bullet, Mark VII.) Before they fired at my window, I saw the guard company pointing their rifles at every European they passed. They were Egyptian soldiers in black with steel helmets. Fifteen shots were fired. I did not look out to see who fired them.

(Witness then withdrew.)

68th Witness.

GIUSEPPE MALEO (Italian subject), 38, Sisters Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, about 10:30 P.M., I saw a mob of natives burning a shop opposite my house. Some soldiers of the Egyptian army, dressed in khaki and tarbooshes, were there looking on; they made no attempt to interfere. I did not see any police.

On Monday afternoon I saw the guard company dressed all in black with steel helmets searching Europeans, taking their money

from their pockets and striking them. After they had robbed them, they pushed them over to a crowd of natives, saying, "Get away!"

I saw one of the guard company take a Browning pistol from an Englishman who works with Messrs. Alderson. When the latter showed him his pass (licence) the soldier said nothing, but put the pistol in his pocket.

Q. Was a shot fired at your house in the afternoon?

A. Yes, in the afternoon. The family below heard the shot. I was not there at the time.

Q. Where did you get the bullet from that you gave to the consular judge?

A. The bullet which I handed to the consular judge I found on the floor. There was a big hole where it had come through the window, and also a large hole in the ceiling of the room. I should have mentioned that when the pistol was taken from the Englishman two British soldiers arrived and, I think, forced the man of the guard company to give back the pistol.

(Witness then withdrew.)

69th Witness.

MARIA BARECCA (Italian subject), 12, Via Sidi Anati, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, at 5 P.M., I heard two shots; one came through my windows, which were closed, and hit the ceiling. After the shots were fired, some natives outside the house wanted to set fire to it. I did not see what they were doing, as the shutters were closed, but my neighbours did, and told me of it.

Q. Why did they want to set fire to your house?

A. Beneath where I live there is a shop; they broke into it and took everything they could find, and then wanted to set fire to it, but did not do so. They started to force the door open, but people interfered and told them that only Italians lived there, so they refrained.

(Witness then withdrew.)

70th Witness.

MARMONE CLITO (Italian subject), 6, Rue Hammam-el-Worsha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, about 2.30 P.M., a shot went through my window. About a quarter of an hour before some British soldiers passed, who were escorting Europeans to their houses. Two of these Europeans lived in the same house. About ten minutes later, when the policemen in the steel helmets saw the British troops had gone, I noticed one of these policemen take his rifle and point it at the window.

Q. Did anybody fire any shots from the house?

A. No. No shots were fired from any of the houses.

(Witness then withdrew.)

71st Witness.

SERGIO STORELLI (Italian subject), Housebuilder, living near Sisters Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. I cannot remember the name of the street in which I live. I was on my way home on Monday, the 28rd May, and was assaulted by a crowd of natives and struck in the eye. I entered my house and heard some Europeans shouting for help. I went to open the window, but every time I tried to do so an Egyptian soldier pointed his gun at my window, so that I had to close it; thrice he did so, and once he fired.

The crowd came to burn our house, but an Egyptian woman interfered, and told them we were good people, so they stopped.

(Witness then withdrew.)

72nd Witness.

ANTONIO NARCISA (Italian subject), living in Hammam-el-Worsha Street, is called before the Court, but, being deaf, his wife, Chiara Narcisa, is examined in his place.

Q. Will you tell us what you know of the recent disturbances?

A. At about 1.30 P.M. on Monday, I was on the balcony of my house, waiting for my husband. When he arrived, his mother called out to us to come and see what the crowd were doing to Europeans outside.

As soon as we appeared at the window an Egyptian soldier fired on us from a lorry of soldiers that was passing at that moment. They were dressed in black uniforms with tarbooshes.

(Ingram Bey to be asked to verify whether a lorry of police was sent through that quarter on the day in question.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

EIGHTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 73. UMBERTO PACE.
- No. 74. PASQUALE DI BELLA.
- No. 75. CAESARE SCOCCIMARO.
- No. 76. MARIO LUXADO.
- No. 77. DR. FAHIM ABDEL SAID, Police Doctor.
DR. AZIZ NAGGAR, Assistant Police Doctor.
- No. 78. LUCIANO FALLA.
- No. 79. BENEDETTO GIUNTO.
- No. 80. FRANCESCO BELLOCHI.
- No. 81. CIRO SANTAGATA.
- No. 82. PANAYOTTI SARHAN.
- No. 83. JACQUES E. HARCOVITZ.
- No. 84. SELIM FAKHURY.
- No. 85. AHMED-EL-GHAZAWI.
- No. 86. GIUSEPPI AMANTI.
- No. 87. THEODORO CAFARELLA.
- No. 88. GIUSEPPE MELONCELLI.
- No. 89. GIUSEPPE NARDI.
- No. 90. CASELLO SPERIDION.
- No. 91. GIUSEPPE BELLOCHI.
- No. 92. MARCO SCALIERINI.
- No. 93. PASQUALI TIMPANELLI.
- No. 94. LUIGI ORTIOELLI.
- No. 95. COSTI CHRISTOPHIDES.

78rd Witness.

UMBERTO PACE (Italian subject), Avocat at the Court of Appeal, 12, Rue Rosetté, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday last, the 23rd May, I was at the Mixed Court at about 9.30 A.M., and, looking from the windows, I saw in Mohamed Aly Square three Egyptian soldiers, two dressed in black and one in khaki. There was also a crowd of Arabs, who were close to the soldiers, who were shouting near a window just in front of them. I then saw one of the soldiers dressed in khaki raise his rifle and shoot at a window. I am not sure which window it was. I do not know if it was closed.

Q. Was any firing going on from these houses at the time?

A. I did not hear any firing going on.

Q. Was that the only shot he fired?

A. Yes. I saw a man who was killed just in front of me.

[6656]

M

Q. How was he killed?

A. By the crowd beating him on the head.

Q. How do you know that he was killed?

A. I saw him there afterwards, and to all appearances he was dead.

Q. Was that also in the square?

A. Yes. He was coming from Sisters Street. There were a lot of Arabs in the square, and when they saw him coming they surrounded him and killed him. There were no soldiers there at the time. He was a European. I could not see whether he was Greek or Italian.

Q. During the day did you see any firing from the windows in that part?

A. No. Because I went away at 10.30. I saw firing from Nubar Pasha Street. Europeans were coming from the Governorate and met the Arabs, who threw stones. Shots were fired from pistols. It was about 9.45. I saw all this from the window of the Court.

Q. When this firing was going on amongst this crowd, did you see anyone hit?

A. No. As soon as I saw firing beginning, I went indoors, as I was afraid. I saw nothing else of note.

(Witness then withdrew.)

74th Witness.

PASQUALE DI BELLA (Italian subject), Municipal Chemist, 45, Ishak-el-Nadim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. My house is situated at the corner of Ishak-el-Nadim Street and Sisters Street. During the whole afternoon of Sunday, the 22nd, I saw bands of natives passing, who were breaking the street lamps and throwing stones about. In the evening, about 10.30 or 11, I was awakened by hearing cries. My wife, and daughter aged 16 years, got up and went to a window to see what was happening. They both cried out, "Mon Dieu! Mon Dieu!" I got up to see what was the matter, and I saw a man who was lying on the ground burning. A crowd of Arabs were standing round him, laughing, shouting and clapping their hands. There was naturally a bad smell from the burning body, and a crowd of natives in a café opposite shouted: "That is a good smell. That is Egyptian butter." A woman then came forward with a stick in her hand and proceeded to stir up the fire on the body to make it burn more. Soon after, I saw a line of Egyptian army soldiers, who came up Sisters Street and passed where the body was. The crowd clapped their hands, crying out: "They are Egyptians! They are our brothers!" Before this man was burned, I did not hear any shots of any kind.

In the morning, I tried to go out to work, but was obliged to take refuge with Mr. Giuliotti. I left there about 11.30. I saw a crowd of natives and the buluk-el-ghafar firing at the windows of houses, and I took refuge in another house. At 2.30, seeing a picket of British soldiers, I joined them and went to my house. I looked out of the window, hearing rifle shots, and I saw a picket of mounted police below, dismounted, who were firing at the windows of the houses, surrounded by a crowd of Arabs, who clapped and cheered every time a shot was fired. Seven shots were

fired into a house next to mine, and the marks are still there. As it was dangerous, I turned from the window. I heard shooting going on until the evening in different directions.

Among the people who burnt the man was a deaf and dumb man, who lives in our quarter. The inhabitants of this quarter are mixed—Italian and Greek. I can affirm that in the vicinity of my house no shots were fired from the houses or in the streets by Europeans. I did not see Ingram Bey with the Egyptian soldiers on Sunday evening.

(Witness then withdrew.)

75th Witness.

CAESARE SCOCCIMARO (Italian subject), Engineer in the Alexandria Fire Brigade, 45, Ishak-el-Nadim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At about 8 o'clock on Sunday evening I saw one of the English police officers of the Caracol Lebban, mounted, with three mounted police. They were going through Sisters Street.

I sent one of these policemen to report to the mamour of the caracol that a demonstration was coming. I then heard a whistle. I opened the window and saw a fire in Rue Worsha, and telephoned to the fire brigade. I could see the fire was a large one. The fire brigade said that they could not go to the fire until they had an order from the Governorate. Then I saw a crowd of about forty Arabs lighting matches, which they applied to a man who was lying on the ground, whom I had not previously seen. I thought the man was a policeman, and telephoned from my house to the Lebban Caracol, informing them that the crowd were killing a man in the street. No one came. I was in pyjamas, and I wrapped a blanket round me and went down, as the people wanted to kill the man. I went up to the body, but was obliged to return to my house owing to the threatening attitude of the crowd. Just then one of the cycle ambulances came, but the crowd refused to allow it to come near, and sent it away. About twenty minutes later a picket of soldiers of the Egyptian army came; they were coming from the direction of the fire down Sisters Street. There were about five or six soldiers in this picket. The crowd were clapping their hands and crying: "Long live Egypt!" Among the crowd round the man who was burning I recognised a deaf and dumb man who lives in that quarter by his inarticulate cries.

Q. You did not see this man before they set light to him or the people beating him?

A. No.

On Monday morning at 9.45 A.M. I made three attempts to get through the crowd to my house, but without success, as the crowd was attacking everybody who passed. I took refuge in the shop of a native tailor, where I stopped until 10 o'clock. When a body of Egyptian police passed I walked behind them to my house. I went to the window and opened it, and saw a mounted policeman pointing his rifle at me to fire. I stopped him by holding up my hand. I was in uniform. I went down and called him, and said there must be no shooting at the windows, I am responsible for the house. Shortly after, the English police officer, of whom I have previously spoken, passed, and he told them that they were not to fire at the windows. Shortly after, when this officer had gone, one

[6656]

M 2

of the buluk-el-ghafar said to the mounted police: "Sibak minoh," meaning "don't take any notice of him." After that they began shooting again at all the windows. I went down and called the same man again, and told him that if anybody fired from the windows he was to take the number of the house and the floor from which the shot came, and I would take him to the caracol next day.

Q. Did you take the number of this policeman?

A. No, but I know him by sight, and I noticed that he shot from the left shoulder. I have not reported the matter to the police, but I reported it to the Italian consul.

I noticed that the police of the buluk-el-ghafar were telling the natives to search Europeans, and they did so, robbing them of their belongings. I saw them take revolvers from them also.

(Witness then withdrew.)

76th Witness.

MARIO LUXADO (Italian), Agent of Venetian Steam Navigation Company, 45, Ishak-el-Nadim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening (the 22nd May) I was indisposed in bed when I heard a noise about 10-30 or 11. I got up and went to the window. I then saw a body lying across the tram lines of Sisters Street and sparks coming from it; the body was surrounded by a huge crowd of natives, dancing and shouting and clapping their hands. Shortly afterwards I saw some soldiers of the Egyptian army approaching; they passed in the direction of the caracol, and the crowd applauded them, but I did not see the soldiers applauding. The soldiers actually saw the body, but did not take any notice.

On Monday morning, the 23rd, at 9 o'clock, I was driving to my work when I saw a huge crowd approaching, and took refuge in Sisters Street Church. There were many people in the church. Later on we opened the door to let a man come in, wounded in the head and with three fingers of one hand broken. He said he had received these wounds from the crowd. Apparently he was a Maltese. Quarter of an hour later an armoured car with British troops came along, and the crowd dispersed. I then went to my office and 'phoned to my house, but got no reply. I then met several people who came from my quarter, and who said that conditions were very bad there, advising me not to go home; they said that the Egyptian soldiers and the crowd were firing at the houses.

About 1 p.m. I went out and saw, near St. Catherine Square, the automobile of M. Tamvaco passing in the direction of my house; I therefore thought it was safe and went in the same direction. The automobile was stopped in the end of the road near the Greek church. I there met an Egyptian policeman and asked him if it was safe to go to my house. He said "No, it is not," and then I wanted to return, but he said if I went back he would shoot me. He then went through my pockets, but took nothing. At that moment another Egyptian policeman arrived, and they talked together, and said to me: "Go on, run away." I pursued my way in the direction of my house, walking as usual. Near my house I saw a mounted policeman on his horse surrounded by natives. The crowd

surrounded me and searched me, but did not take anything. One of them said that he would accompany me home. I then entered my house and saw that all the windows in our vicinity were closed. I went to the window and looked through the shutters, and saw native policemen (guard company) firing at windows, but especially saw three shots fired at the window of a house facing mine; I do not know why. But I saw small native boys pointing out windows and saying that shots had come from them. The soldiers then fired at these windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

77th Witnesses.

DR. FAHIM ABDEL SAID, Police Doctor, and DR. AZIZ NAGGAR, Assistant Police Doctor, are called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Can you give us any information as to the bodies of the twenty-one victims who were admitted dead to the hospital, whether post-mortems were performed on them, or note taken of the cause of death?

A. I have seen the twenty-one dead bodies in question. One was entirely burned, an Italian; the remainder died from bullet wounds. There were nineteen Egyptians, one Italian and one Armenian.

Q. What sort of examination did you make of them?

A. Quite superficial—only what was requisite to fill in the death certificates and certify that they had died of gunshot wounds.

Q. Are you permitted to make post-mortem examinations without the permission of the Parquet?

A. On no account.

Q. Have you a wide experience of gunshot wounds?

A. Yes, a considerable experience.

Q. Can you tell the difference between rifle, revolver and gunshot wounds?

A. Yes, by accurate examination. In this case a post-mortem examination would reveal the different kinds of wound.

Q. Did you make any notes as to the nature of the wounds in these cases?

A. No. We merely certified cause of death as gunshot wounds.

Q. Were the bodies all identified?

A. Yes, except those of two natives.

Q. Are the bullets still in the body in most cases?

A. They must be still lodged in the bodies of some of them, as we saw no wound of exit.

Q. You cannot say from your examination whether the shots went horizontal or on a slant?

A. We can discover this in the post-mortems.

Q. Are these people buried in the same place or in different cemeteries?

A. They are buried in different cemeteries. The relations had permission to take them away, and I received instructions from Ingram Bey to arrange for the burials as quickly as possible to avoid any demonstrations or disturbances.

Q. Have you a list of names of these twenty-one men?

A. Yes (list produced).

Q. When were they killed?

A. To the best of my recollection, I saw nineteen bodies on Monday and two on Tuesday. I think they were all killed on

Monday. All except one were killed by bullet wounds, the one exception being the Italian who was burned.

Q. Were there any bayonet wounds?

A. No.

(Witnesses then withdrew.)

78th Witness.

LUCIANO FALLA (Italian subject), Professor in the Italian School, living at Rue-el-Farahdeh, No. 78, near École des Frères, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, from 9 till 11-30, we were in the Italian school, and I saw from the window of the girls' school some natives, who were unarmed, breaking into a pawn shop and pillaging it. Some policemen came and drove away the people, but did not take from them the things they had stolen. I saw the tarboosh of one of the policemen fall, and one of the boys took it and went away with it.

At 11-30 I went to go to my house and made my way towards my house through the main streets; I arrived at a point where were members of the buluk-el-ghafar with some natives. They were speaking, but I could not understand them; then one of the soldiers kicked me on the wrist and I dropped my school books. While kneeling down to pick them up, one of them pointed his rifle at me and I understood him to say that I was to go away. I went away, picking up some of the books, and the remainder were brought to me by a schoolboy (native).

Arriving near my house, the crowd (who knew me) told me to take off my hat, for safety. When I went in I was told that the buluk-el-ghafar (guard company) had fired two shots at the house facing us and which was inhabited by a Greek woman.

(Witness then withdrew.)

79th Witness.

BENEDETTO GIUNTO (Italian subject), Butcher, Rue Asphalto, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I went out about 7-30 in the morning of Monday, the 23rd May, to go to the market. At 10.30 I was returning home, and on entering the street of Gâma-el-Gaham I saw one of the buluk-el-ghafar (guard company), dressed in black uniform, pointing his rifle at a European. On seeing this I went by another route, and seeing a shop open I went in, and then I found that it was a tarboosh shop. The owner gave me a tarboosh, in which I went home.

(Witness then withdrew.)

80th Witness.

FRANCESCO BELLOCHI, 52, Sisters Street, Shoemaker, (Italian subject), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I was going home on Monday morning at 8.30 A.M. and I stopped at a bakery to buy bread. I then saw an Egyptian soldier, dressed in black with steel helmet, who told me "Go away." I said, "Wait until I buy bread," and then I passed towards Worsha Street, but did not notice that the soldier was following me. The soldier then, who was with some natives, shouted "Stop!" and asked me if

I had any firearms. After he saw that I had no firearms, he found my wallet and took it (it contained 220 piastres), and he also took my golden chain and silver watch. I said that these were not firearms, but he told me to go away. While he was taking my belongings, I took his number, which is 4601, and he swore at me.

I then went home; on my way I found some of my friends and I told them what had happened to me; they advised me to go and tell the Italian consul. I immediately returned to go to the consulate, and on my arrival at St. Catherine's Square I found others, who asked me where I was going, and I said that I wanted to go to the consulate. They told me that the consul was in the Governorate; I went to the Governorate and saw the consul and told him of what had taken place. I stayed at the Governorate till 2.30 P.M.

(Witness then withdrew.)

81st Witness.

CIRO SANTAGATA (Italian subject), Tailor, 16, Hammamil Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 28rd at 4 P.M. I was going home, and had turned up Hammamil Street when an Egyptian soldier in black fired two shots at me at a range of 20 metres. The soldier was facing me—the shots went wide—he turned quickly down a side street and I fled. I returned to my shop where I work and remained there for two days. Several shots were fired at my house—the marks of the bullets still remain in the walls. I have left everything as it was in case of an examination being required to be made.

(Witness then withdrew.)

82nd Witness.

PANAYOTTI SANHAN (Syrian), Tobacco Seller, Rue Neuf, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 28rd May, at 9.30 A.M. I was in Sisters Street, going to buy tobacco. A crowd of Arabs came up to me and tried to beat me, but I ran away. I entered a tarboosh shop. The shop-keeper, who was called Ibrahim, told me to sit down. He then took my hat and gave me a tarboosh. I remained in the shop until 2 o'clock, when the row stopped. I then went home.

A brother of Ibrahim told me to come here and give evidence.

(Witness then withdrew.)

83rd Witness.

JACQUES E. HARCÖVITZ (Palestine Jew), Barman, Ishak-el-Nadim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 28rd May, I was coming from the market, which is behind Sisters Street, when I was attacked by some small boys, who hit me on the head and shoulders. I escaped to a small street called Gama-el-Fahham Street. When I reached this street, I saw two soldiers of the buluk-el-ghafar firing at two Europeans in the Gama-el-Fahham Street. I saw one of the Europeans fall down at the corner of Aly Bey-el-Kebir Street; after

he was fired at I saw him running to a small shop where tarbooshes are sold. - When the proprietor of this shop saw me (blood was running down my face), he called me inside, where there were other Europeans sheltering. He washed my face and attended to me and gave me a tarboosh, telling me to sit down. I stayed in the shop until about 4 o'clock.

Q. Did you see any shots fired besides those fired by the policemen?

A. No. I only saw the one fired at the time when the man fell.

(Witness then withdrew.)

84th Witness.

SELIM FAKHURY (Syrian), Commission Agent of the Customs, 54, Sisters Street, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday afternoon, the 22nd May, from 2 o'clock till about 11 o'clock, I was in the shop of Ibrahim Ismail and his brothers. At 7 o'clock on Monday morning I went to the shop again and stayed there until 9 o'clock. At 9 o'clock I went to Ramleh. I went to their shop again on Tuesday morning at 8.30. I saw several hats there. He told me that certain people had come there for refuge and he had taken their hats and given them tarbooshes to go home in.

(Witness then withdrew.)

85th Witness.

AHMED-EL-GHAZAWI, 22, Sisters Street, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I want to testify that I saw Ibrahim Ismail Naggar taking Europeans into his house and giving them tarbooshes. This was on Monday morning, I cannot say exactly what time. I saw this from the window of my house, which is opposite the shop.

(Witness then withdrew.)

86th Witness.

GIUSEPPE AMANTI (Italian subject), Mechanic, 27, Ishak-el-Nadim Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday evening about 9.15 P.M. I saw near my house a group of about twenty natives. Among them was an effendi, who was shouting. They increased in numbers, until they gathered about 300. They clapped their hands, shouting "Long live Egypt!" ("Yehia-al-Masr") every time they saw an Egyptian in a carriage; they let him pass, but when it was a European, they took him out of the carriage, searched him, taking everything he had, and then took him into the side streets. I do not know what happened to them after that. I saw all that was happening from my window on the first floor.

About 9.30 on Monday (23rd May) morning, I saw that the crowd was not as usual. Then I saw a lot of shooting. When I saw the shooting going on, I closed my shop and tried to go home, with my employees accompanying me. I took one of my employees to my own house. My house is about 400 yards away from my workshop.

When I reached home I went to my window. It was about 11 o'clock. The crowd attacked a baker's shop and took everything in it. On the second floor in the same house lived a Maltese named Leoni Vasallo. At the same time that they were robbing the baker's shop there were some mounted police and some men of the Egyptian army near my house and also one Egyptian policeman. When I saw the Egyptian police and soldiers, I thought that we were safe, but it was not so, as one of the mounted police gave his horse to a native and started shooting at the windows. Another policeman among those who were there pointed his rifle at my window. When I saw this I drew back. The policeman then changed his position and fired at the second floor window above. I heard some cries on the stairs and went to see Leoni Vassalo lying dead on the balcony—the shutters were closed—the bullet went in at his back and came out at his chest, killing him instantly. I tried to give him some assistance, but saw it was useless. (The bullet shown to the Court previously by the Italian judge is Mark VII.)

Q. Do you know who fired the shot?

A. I could recognise the man if I saw him. He was a soldier of the Egyptian army. When I saw that the police and the populace were acting together, I took the bomb inside and shut the door. The British troops arrived at noon and the crowd dispersed.

Q. Did you hear any shots being fired from the windows?

A. I can affirm that no shots were fired from the windows.

(Witness then withdrew.)

87th Witness.

THEODORO CAFARELLA (Italian subject), Fisherman, 2, Rue-el-Taif, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 28rd May, at about a quarter past 4 in the afternoon, I was in my house when I heard somebody shouting "A European is at the door." I went down to open the door, when I heard a shot, and saw through the glass panel a European falling. A bullet passed through the door close above my head and went into the wall. I then did not open the door, but drew back. I did not see who fired the shot, but I was told that it was a soldier dressed in black with a steel helmet, and others in the same house told me that 't was a soldier. I found the bullet next day and brought it to the Italian consulate.

(The bullet—unrecognisable—had previously been shown to the Court.)

Q. What was the name of the man who saw the shot fired?

A. The man who saw the European shot has a shop facing my house. I do not know his name, but he is a Greek. This Greek saw the soldier shooting, saw him take everything that he had in his pocket, even his boots. The Greek testified at the Italian consulate as to what he saw when they killed the man and robbed him. I saw that every European who passed by that day was beaten and robbed.

Q. Were any shots fired from the house, or from any other house in the vicinity?

A. No, the only shots I heard were from soldiers.

(Witness then withdrew.)

88th Witness.

GIUSEPPE MELONCELLI (Italian subject), Commission Agent, 6, Rue Borham Pasha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 28rd May, I saw a member of the buluk-el-ghafar during the whole morning, in the street outside my house, threatening and menacing people in the street and making people close their windows. I saw one of them stopping Europeans who were passing, taking out their pocket-books and robbing them.

Q. You have the number of the buluk-el-ghafar?

A. I saw the number, as he came to ask the owner of the house for backsheesh for guarding his house. His number is 8828. I told the Consular Judge that the number was 8828, as I had not a note of the number which I had written down with me at the time. When I referred to my note, I found it was 8828.

I saw people breaking open a shop opposite my house. There was a mounted policeman there, who laughed and took no action.

(Witness also referred to several other incidents of which evidence had already been given by other witnesses.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

89th Witness.

GIUSEPPE NARDI (Italian subject), employee in the firm of Stagni and Son, 5, Mesgid-el-Sultan Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I left my house at 7 o'clock on the morning of Monday, the 28rd. I passed with two others in the direction of the docks, where we were attacked by some Arabs, but were saved by a Mr. Purvis, who gave us a boat. We disembarked at No. 14 Gate, where we remained at the house of M. Roccopini until 8 o'clock. In the afternoon we heard that the town was quiet, and we went out, I and two others.

We walked down Sisters Street and reached Caracol Lebban. In a small street leading off there I saw an Egyptian soldier dressed in khaki. He asked me where I lived. I told him, and he said that I must take this small street. I was afraid to refuse, so I did as he told me. The soldier then came behind me and struck me in the back with the butt of his rifle and drove me along. At that moment I saw in front of me, where the small street leads out on to a main cross-street, two soldiers dressed in black, pointing their rifles towards me. I thought that I was going to be killed. The soldier struck me many times with the butt of his rifle, and I fell to the ground twice. The first door I reached I tried to get into, thinking I was going to be shot, and I struck on the door. The people above had seen me, and they came down and opened the door. They carried me upstairs, and I passed the whole night with this family. My wife and children at home had no news of me and mourned me as dead. This small street was called Rue el Caracol Lebban.

In the morning I plucked up courage to go out, as I saw other Europeans going out. During the whole of the night I could hear and see the soldiers continually firing at the windows. I can affirm that no shots were fired from the windows of the houses. There were two

or three other Europeans passing along the same street who were struck with the butt end of the rifle by the same man who struck me, and they were treated in the same way. I was not robbed.

The name of the head of the family with whom I stayed was Valenti Polini, Secret Service Police, employed at the Governorate.

(Witness then withdrew.)

90th Witness.

CASELLO SPERIDION, Clerk, Banque de Roma (Italian), 82, Sharia-el-Ghazali, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. At 10.30 A.M. on Monday morning, I left the Bank of Rome and set out for my house in a carriage. On the way I met a crowd of Arabs running down the street. They shouted: "Are you a Greek?" I replied: "No, I am an Italian." They told me to cheer for Kemal Pasha, and some of them struck me, but I got away. At the caracol there was such a crowd, I got out of the carriage and took refuge with a picket of the guard company. They searched me for a revolver and then said: "Get along!"

I was then met by a larger crowd, about 400 people, who attacked and beat me, robbing me of my pocket-book (which contained £E. 2), my fountain pen and other things, including the keys of the bank. I fought with them and was struck and beaten.

I then made my way in the direction of my house, as the guard company did nothing to assist me, and managed to reach the door when I fell. The boab came out and attacked the natives with a chair. I got inside with the exception of my head. One of the Arabs seized me by the hair and tried to drag me out again. I struggled with him; at the same time my left arm was twisted. He unfastened my wrist watch and got away with it. I then got away and ran upstairs.

Some of the Arabs got into the house and broke the glass, &c., but did not stay long.

(Witness then withdrew.)

91st Witness.

GIUSEPPE BELLOCHI (Italian subject), Shoemaker, Sidi Iskander, owner of a shop in Sisters Street, No. 52, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning (the 23rd May), at 7.30, I was opening my shop in Sisters Street, when I saw some Europeans going to the Governorate. I went to the Governorate with them and stayed there till 3 P.M. They were going to protest against the Government for what had happened on Sunday night. After 3 P.M., I left the Governorate to go home. Arriving at Sidi-Iskander Street, I found some natives with an Egyptian soldier dressed in black. The soldier stopped me and asked me where I lived, and I said near the Caracol Lebban. He said: "Give me your watch and chain and I will bring you home safe." I had no alternative, therefore, and gave him the watch and chain. On our way he was holding me by the arm; he again asked me to give him some money. He took 450 P.T. I could not see his number, as I was on his left side, on which side the number is in Arabic. Later on some natives came and asked him

what I had done, and he told them that I had killed a native. They immediately approached to beat me; he then said he was joking, and was taking me to the caracol. A little further another Egyptian soldier came and talked to the soldier holding me, and asked him what I had done; then the soldier holding me made a sign to the other to fire at me; I noticed this, and I ran away immediately, left the soldier, and, turning the corner, I heard the shot which was intended for me, which shot came from the direction of the soldiers. The soldier that had fired at me followed me with his bayonet, but I fled, and reached my home safely.

Both soldiers were dressed in black with steel helmets.

(Witness then withdrew.)

92nd Witness.

MARCO SCALIERINI (Italian subject), 37, Minet-el-Bassal, Employee of the Tram Company, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, at 10 A.M., I left my house to go to the school to fetch my children. On the way I met a crowd of Arabs, who seized me and beat me. I was saved by two wattmen; their numbers were 90 and 225. One of them took off his tunic and fez and gave them to me. They took me to my house. I have been informed since that No. 225 was afterwards attacked by the natives, who poured petrol on him and tried to burn him because he had helped a Christian. It was No. 225 himself who told me this the following morning in the Caracol Lebhan.

When I went to the caracol to report the incident, the mamour asked me what I wanted and my nationality. When I said Italian, he replied: "You can thank God you are safe; the natives are not against Italians, but only Greeks." I was wearing a tarboosh.

(Witness then withdrew.)

93rd Witness.

PASQUALI TIMPANELLI (Italian subject), Shoemaker, 1, Hammam-el-Worsha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at about 8.30 P.M., I was on my balcony watching a crowd of natives going towards Rue Anastassi. Firing started from some of the windows as they reached it. I heard from seven to ten shots. They (crowd) had been there the previous day, looting and robbing the people. I saw a native pick up another native who had been wounded and carry him towards my house. I shouted to the boab to shut the door, but somebody answered: "The boab has been killed." I went down, and found that the native who had been brought to my door was dead. In about three-quarters of an hour the Assistance Publique arrived and took him away. I then closed the door.

Ten minutes later the crowd came round my house and started shouting. There is a petroleum shop near by. From it they brought petrol in a cart, poured it over my door and set light to it. I tried to throw water on the door from the balcony above, but every time I appeared at the window they threw stones at me. I took my two children and my mother and went on the roof. From there we

escaped to another house. About an hour later the fire brigade arrived.

Q. When the shots were fired previously, was there a great crowd?

A. Yes. There were crowds in the Rue Anastassi when the shots were fired. On Friday some public women who live in the houses from which it was said the shots were fired had been robbed by these people. All I know about the shots is that I heard them coming from the direction of these houses. I do not know if they were fired from the houses or the street. I think they were revolver shots, but I cannot be sure.

On Monday I was leaving St. Catherine's Church at 4 o'clock. In Sharia Anastassi I met a policeman, who searched me and took my pocket-book, containing £E. 7. When I protested he aimed his rifle at me, but a native standing by, dressed in a gallabieh, stopped him from firing.

(Witness then withdrew.)

94th Witness.

LUIGI ORTICELLI, Mechanic, employed by the Khedivial Mail Line (Italian), 52, Anastassi Street, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday morning, the 23rd May, at 8.30, I was in my house at No. 52, Rue Anastassi, when I saw a policeman passing, and the natives pointed out to him that some Europeans were looking from the roof, and he immediately fired at them, but missed them. They were two young boys, who were looking to see what was the matter. Later on I heard many shouting that there was a fire in Rue Anastassi, and I went up to the roof to see what was the matter. I noticed some natives with many valuables in their hands which they had stolen from a pawn shop. One of the buluk-el-ghafar was passing, and he seized one of the men who had with him some valuables, and he spoke to him. Then I saw the boy put his hand in his pocket and give something to the soldier, which, I think, was money, and the soldier immediately put it in his pocket, and then they parted. The soldier then looked up and saw me, and pointed his rifle to fire at me. I immediately withdrew, and the shot missed me. I then went down very quickly to my house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

95th Witness.

COSTI CHRISTOPHIDES (Greek subject), Baker, 1, Rue El-Worsha (2nd Floor), is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I am the owner of two baker's shops. On Sunday evening, about 9.30, I saw a large crowd of natives near the Lebhan Caracol. I thereupon closed my two shops, took the money and was going home. When I was on my way, natives attacked me and robbed me, taking all my money. I had £E. 51.50 with me. After that I went home.

On Monday morning, at about 6 o'clock, I was going back to open my shops, and found some clothes tainted with blood, and some natives said that it was "Egyptian butter." My natives said that they saw this man when he was burnt, and that they cut his throat before burning him. My brother was killed, and there are many

witnesses as to how he was killed; and the son of my brother was killed, too. Europeans who saw it are afraid to give evidence for fear of the natives. They went inside and killed him in his own house.

(Witness then withdrew.)

NINTH DAY.

LIST OF WITNESSES.

- No. 96. MULAZIM AWAL, MOHAMED BADAWI AWEDA, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army.
- No. 97. FRANCESCO SPADARO.
- No. 98. MUSICO GAETANO.
- No. 99. CHRISTO SAMADOS.
- No. 100. SALVATORE FALLONE.
- No. 101. ANGELO ZARA.
- No. 102. GIUSEPPE CASARO.
- No. 103. GIUSEPPE ORLANDO.
- No. 104. HERCOLE MORELLO.
- No. 105. GROCO CONOETTO.
- No. 106. ENRICO ROSSI.
- No. 107. EMILIO GIRASOLE.
- No. 108. PEILOMENE VIZIEH.

96th Witness.

MULAZIM AWAL, MOHAMED BADAWI AWEDA, 3rd Battalion Egyptian Army, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us your experiences in the recent disturbances?

A. I arrived with my regiment from Cairo at Ras-el-Tin on Saturday morning, the 21st May. On the evening of that day my Officer Commanding detailed eighty men, under the command of a yuzbashi and myself, to place ourselves under the orders of the police (guard company). At 10 P.M. we arrived at the buluk-el-ghafar Headquarters. Nothing happened that night or until 9 P.M. on Sunday night, when the Governorate asked the yuzbashi for twenty-eight men and two N.C.O.s for Anastassi Street, and a quarter of an hour later for a further force of the same strength under an officer for Anastassi Street. I went with the second detachment. I was informed that there was a fire near Gâma-el-Sheikh, and I was told to go there. I found the fire was out on arrival. I took my thirty men back to Anastassi Street, where I met the first detachment of thirty men, whom I had placed in a cordon round the burning house. On going back I utilised the thirty men with me for the same purpose.

Later, I received instructions to go to the Governorate, where Ingram Bey told me to stand fast; that was at 2 A.M. At 3 A.M. Ingram Bey told me to take my men to the buluk-el-ghafar Headquarters at Kom-el-Dik. At 4 A.M. my yuzbashi received orders to

take twenty-three men and two sergeants to make a cordon in Anastassi Street with the buluk-el-ghafar. As he had not enough men, he took fifteen of my men for this. We put the men into the lorries—my men and the buluk-el-ghafar—and I and Sagh Youssef Effendi Fahmy of the buluk-el-ghafar went in a motor-car to Rue Anastassi. We there posted the men. We posted them by putting one buluk-el-ghafar and one Egyptian soldier in the entrance of each of the side streets leading on to the main street. I and the Commander of the buluk-el-ghafar then returned to Kom-el-Dik. It was the duty of these N.C.O.s to pass round these posts—they had no fixed positions—the order given to the men was given by the Commander of the buluk-el-ghafar, under whose orders I was. He said that if crowds came and started robbing, burning, or committing any breach of the law, they were to warn them, and if they took no notice they were to fire at their legs.

Munir Bey—our Kaimakam—had told us previously that we were to take our men and place ourselves under the orders of the police; he gave us no other instructions.

At 9 A.M. on the 28rd, Monday morning, Ali Effendi Kamel Morghany, Second-Lieutenant of our battalion, joined us. At 10.30 A.M. twenty-three men and two N.C.O.s were relieved by an equivalent force. I took these men round and posted them in the positions of the men they were relieving. The relieved troops went to Kom-el-Dik. I went with them. I then received orders to conduct sixteen men and two N.C.O.s from Ras-el-Tin to Caracol Minet-el-Bassal. I did so. At 7 o'clock on Monday evening I received orders to withdraw all my men. I withdrew them all to Kom-el-Dik. The Egyptian soldiers were wearing red tarbooshes. I am certain that we received steel helmets on Wednesday evening. I was the only officer in charge of the Egyptian army men in Anastassi Street. I did not visit them. I left the N.C.O.s to do that while I stayed at the buluk-el-ghafar Headquarters at Kom-el-Dik. The only one of my men who was hit was a man who was shot in the shoulder and back with a shot-gun. At 11.30 A.M. on the 28rd, when I was returning from Rue Anastassi, I heard shots fired at a distance. I asked what they were and was told that people were firing from windows at the demonstrators.

At 11 A.M. on the 28rd my yuzbashi, who was at Kom-el-Dik, received a message from the Governorate that if people fired from their houses the number of the house was to be taken and it was to be reported to the Governorate. That order came at 4 P.M. on Monday. Shortly after that all the men were withdrawn—that order was not communicated to them. No orders were given to the soldiers by me or anybody else that they were to fire at the windows. I was not with the soldiers who went to Hammam-el-Worsha with Ingram Bey—that was the first detachment that came, which was sent without an officer. I was with the second detachment. No report reached me from my men who were posted in Anastassi Street of people firing at them from houses or their returning the fire.

All the shots of which a return was made were fired at the crowds by order of an officer. The forty-five shots which were fired by the cordons under my command were fired—according to reports of the men—at crowds advancing along the street. The empty cartridges were returned. There were fifty men in this patrol. I think about forty of them had fired shots. The yuzbashi to whom they handed

the cartridges made a report as to the shots fired. It was probably made to the Commandant, not to me. If the soldiers saw somebody about to set light to a house, they would, of course, fire on their own initiative, without waiting for orders—especially if their officer was not there.

Aly Effendi Kamel arrived on Monday at 9 A.M. from Kom-el-Dik with reliefs and visited the cordon with me, posting these reliefs, and then returned with me to Kom-el-Dik.

(Witness then withdrew.)

97th Witness.

FRANCESCO SPADARO (Italian subject), Barber (now working at Pigeon Shooting Moharrem Bey), Attarine Street, Alexandria, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 2 o'clock in the afternoon, when I saw that Attarine Street was all quiet, I went to see my mother, who lives near the Caracol Lebban. When I reached Anastassi Street, I met a crowd of natives, who attacked and beat me, and then searched me to see if I had any firearms on me. I had no firearms, but some money, but they took nothing. One of the crowd said that he knew me, and took me along with him. One of the natives in the crowd had an iron bar and wanted to strike me on the head, but the native with me interfered and said, "No, don't strike him, because I know him." I continued my way with the native until I reached the Caracol Lebban. There I met two buluk-el-ghafar and a shawish. When we reached the buluk-el-ghafar the native left me. The shawish who was with the buluk-el-ghafar came up to me and asked me if I had any money. He then searched me and took all the money I had. After this one of the buluk-el-ghafar struck me on head with the butt of his rifle. The buluk-el-ghafar then forced me to go down a side street, but I was afraid and did not want to go. He raised his rifle and said "I told you to go there." Then I ran down the side street and escaped and went home.

Q. They did not fire on you?

A. No. They had no time, because I ran down the small street very quickly.

Q. How much money did you lose?

A. Three notes of £ E. 1, one note of 25 P.T., 8s. in silver and 8 P.T.

(Witness then withdrew.)

98th Witness.

MUSICO GAETANO (Italian subject), Goldsmith, 21, Hammam-el-Worsha, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, between 1.30 and 2 o'clock, some buluk-el-ghafar in my street were relieved by some Egyptian soldiers. They were told that firing had taken place from my windows, and shortly afterwards the Egyptian soldiers fired three shots through the windows of my house. They also fired on the houses opposite. I was not there myself during the time this shooting was taking place but, on my return, this was reported to me. At 6 o'clock

my brother left the house to go to see my mother. I went down with him and stood at the door. The Egyptian soldier told me to go inside, as he had already fired at the windows of the house.

On Sunday evening, at about 9.30, I heard a large crowd shouting about 100 yards away. I heard some revolver shots, but I do not know who was firing. I am of opinion these shots came from windows, but of this I am not at all certain. After the shots were fired, the crowd rushed to a café and smashed it up. I saw a European pass, whom I took to be a Greek. The crowd attacked him and beat him with sticks. I saw the crowd set fire to a bar. I know by sight one of the natives, whom I saw with a bottle of petrol. I saw him pour the petrol out and set light to the bar. The owner of the bar, M. Galisperi, was defending himself with a revolver. I saw him firing, but I did not see anybody hit. Four attempts were made to pour petrol and benzine on this bar.

(Witness then withdrew.)

99th Witness.

CHRISTO SAMADOS (Greek), 3, Rue El Taif, Waiter in a café, is called before the Court, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. I saw the man Stratis killed. He entered the small street in which I live and was set upon by a crowd of Arabs, who beat and robbed him. A policeman dressed in black with a steel helmet on came up with his rifle as Stratis was trying to get into the doorway of an Italian called Cafarelli. The policeman then told the crowd to get away from him, they did so, and he shot him and Stratis fell. I could not see where he shot him as he was under the doorway. I did not see a soldier, who it is said was standing in the main street.

(This is the victim who had been previously shot through the stomach by an Egyptian army soldier—see evidence of M. Haye, No. 9.)

(Witness then withdrew.)

In the afternoon the Court visited the European Hospital and took the following evidence:—

100th Witness.

SALVATORE FALLONE (Italian), belonging to the City Police (Secret), living in Caracol Lebban, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd May, at 11 P.M., on my way home while passing Rue Gohar, I heard shouting and revolver firing; I turned back and went by way of Worsha Street to Sisters Street. On arrival there I met twelve police of the guard company. One of them struck me with the butt of his rifle in my stomach and I fell down. While I was trying to get up a crowd of natives attacked me with sticks; I called out that I was an Italian. I was then picked up and taken to the small Manshia Caracol and from there to the large caracol. The crowd took everything from me, including money and a pistol, and I was badly hurt. A police officer called Franza saw this and said "Poor man, they are killing him," and then ran away himself.

[6656]

0

When I got to the caracol, a police officer pushed me with his foot and said "This is a European, he is dead." When I was on the way to the caracol, one of the crowd tried to shoot me with my pistol, but it was at safe.

(Witness then withdrew.)

Depositions taken at the European Hospital.

101st Witness.

ANGILO ZARA (Maltese), formerly employed with N.A.C.B., is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, at 9:30 p.m., I was walking in Sisters Street, and heard shouting. I took refuge in Callisperis Bar. A crowd of natives passed, and then the owner opened the door; however, more persons appeared, and shut it. Presently they saw the door on fire and all ran out. I ran away in the direction of Mohamed Ali Square, but met the crowd, was pursued and struck by sticks by about twenty men. I fell at the corner; one man struck me twice with his stick, and the others said: "Leave him; he is dead!" and they did so. When I tried to rise, I could not, as my thigh was fractured. I cried out for help, and two natives came and asked me what was the matter. I said the Greeks had shot me. The natives started shouting at the windows, asking the Greeks if they were not ashamed of having shot a fellow-Christian. A carriage came along, and the natives put me in it and took me to the caracol. A captain came and asked what was the matter, and the natives said I had been wounded. I was then sent to hospital. I had my wallet stolen, containing £E. 25.

102nd Witness.

GIUSEPPE CASARO (Italian subject), Employee of the Gas Company (lives near the Gas Company), is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd instant, I went to Rue Attarine for luncheon and found the street devastated. I returned to the gas company. At first there was nobody in the street, but presently a crowd ran out of a side street and attacked me with sticks and knives, shouting: "Kill all the Christians!" I tried to escape, but fell three times. I was hit twice and became senseless. A native came out of the gas works and took me in. I was robbed of my watch and chain and a sum of about two or three pounds. I saw no police.

103rd Witness.

GIUSEPPE ORLANDO (Italian subject), Electrician on Italian boat, steamship "Entella," is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Sunday, the 22nd, at 9:30 p.m., I was walking along an unknown street with a friend (the man who was subsequently burned); we were attacked by a crowd and struck with sticks and stones and driven up a street near Port Napoleon. There I was parted from my friend, and some natives took him into a small

street. About thirty came round me in a circle and started hitting me with stones and sticks and stripped me, taking my watch and chain. I was suddenly stabbed in the stomach and fell. When on the ground they searched me, taking everything, even to the key of my cabin. I had on me 950 lira—my last month's wages. I was hit on the head with a club, and after that I got up and tried to run away, but was pursued by the natives. On my way I met my friend, Ottobre Josefa, and spoke to him in Italian. Another Italian heard us from the window and took us inside his house. There were no arms on any of us and we did nothing to provoke the crowd.

104th Witness.

HERCOLE MORELLO (Maltese), Clerk in the Imperial Ottoman Bank, 10, Mazlum Pasha Street, Lebban Kism, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On the 20th May, at 7.20 p.m., I was on my balcony with my family watching the crowd in the street. At that moment some native officers of the police were shooting with revolvers on the crowd, who were attacking Lebban Caracol. I got shot in the leg with a revolver bullet, which had been fired from the caracol. It was the second shot that was fired. We live on the 2nd floor. The police fired from the balcony; no shots came from the crowd.

105th Witness.

GROCO CONCERTO (Italian), Furniture Maker, living at 88, Batuta Street, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 9.30, I was going home. Near the Caracol Lebban I met a large crowd of natives, who started to hit me with sticks and stones. I was struck on the side of the head, and fell down senseless. A shawish came and picked me up and took me to the Caracol Lebban, which was about twenty yards away. I lost £E. 39, gold watch and chain, set of half a sovereign links and a ring valued £E. 12.

106th Witness.

ENRICO ROSSI (Italian), Master Painter, living at 10, Rue Ishak-el-Nadim, is called, sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 3 p.m., I was in my house, when I heard someone knocking at the door. My wife and I went on the roof to see who it was. While we were looking, a bullet hit my wife on hand, and, while pulling my wife back, a second shot hit me on the right arm, and almost at once a third shot hit my wife on the right shoulder. Being alone, I said to my wife that we had better go out into the street, as there was no one to help us. Outside I asked the police for help, which was refused. A native passed, and I said: "For God's sake, get us a carriage to take us to the caracol!" The native brought a cart and took us there. At the caracol one of the buluk-el-ghafar said to us: "This is nothing like what we are going to do to you later." The people who fired on us were members of the buluk-el-ghafar. I actually saw the third shot being fired, and have many witnesses, both native and European. We did nothing to provoke them, and we had no arms.

The police used rifles. On the same day, in the morning, I saw a baker's shop being looted by the crowd. A member of the buluk-el-ghafar standing by did not interfere.

LISA PERI, the wife of Enrico Rossi, confirms her husband's story.

107th Witness.

EMILIO GIRASOLE, Barber (Italian), living at No. 9, Hammam-el-Worsha, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 9.30 A.M., as I was crossing Sisters Street, I received a bullet in my leg, and I thought I was hit by a stone. Looking round, I saw a policeman in black, lowering his rifle from his shoulder. He was about twenty yards away and had said nothing before firing. There were some people in the street, but there was no disturbance. I was picked up by a Greek and taken to St. Catherine's Square. There I met my brother and some others, who helped me to the Governorate, and from there I was sent to the hospital. The address I have given is that of my shop. I do not know the name of the street where I live with my brother. I heard no other shots, either before or after being hit.

108th Witness.

PHILOMENE VIZIEH (Italian), living at No. 16, Hammam-el-Worsha Street, aged 60 years, is sworn and examined.

Q. Will you tell us what you saw during the recent disturbances?

A. On Monday, the 23rd May, at 5 P.M., I was in my house. The wind blew a shutter open, and, going to close it, I was hit by a bullet in the right shoulder. I do not know who fired, and there were no disturbances in the street. My daughter took me to the hospital, and there were many natives shouting out in the street. We met a lorry with English troops, which took us to the hospital. My daughter, Gracca Dato, told me that an Egyptian soldier had shot me, and that some English soldiers had come and taken his rifle away.